

5th Brigade.—Brigadier J Douglas, C B · 23rd, 79th, 1st Bengal Fusiliers.

1858.
March 1st.

6th Brigade.—Brigadier A Horsford, C.B 2nd and 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade, 2nd P I.

Engineers

Brigadier R. Napier, Commanding

Lieut -Colonel H D. Harness, R E, 4th and 23rd Cos. Royal S. and M. Captain A Taylor, Bengal and Punjab S and M.

Artillery

Major-General Sir A. Wilson, Bart, K C B., Commanding Major E B Johnson, A A G A , Lieutenant R Bidulph, R.A., D.AQ M G , Lieut -Colonel C Hogge, Director of Ordnance , Captain Barchard, 20 N 1, and Lieutenant Deedes, 60th K.R. Rifles, A D C .

FIELD ARTILLERY.—Brigadier D E Wood, C B, R.H.A., Commanding. Lieutenant J S Frith, H A., Brigade-Major ; Lieut-Colonel F Turner, Commanding H.A.

E Troop R H A, Major J R Anderson, C B

F Troop R H A, Lieut -Colonel C L D'Aguilar, C B

1st-1st H A, Major F F Remington.

2nd-1st H.A., Lieut -Colonel H. Tombs, C B., V.C

2nd-3rd H A, Captain W.A Mackinnon

3rd-3rd H.A., Lieutenant H. P Bishop.

5th-12th R.A , Q Battery, Captain J. R Gibbon

3rd-14th R.A., No. 20 Battery, Major W G Le Mesurier.

2nd-3rd F A., No. 12 Battery, Major W Olpherts, V C.

A-3rd Madras, No 1 Battery, Major G S Cotter

SIEGE ARTILLERY.—Brigadier G. R Barker, C.B.* Lieutenant A Burny, H.A, Brigade-Major , Lieut.-Colonels C. J B. Riddell, R A, and E Maberly, R.A.

3rd-8th R.A., Major F. C Maude, V C.

* Appointed Brigadier, Field Army Orders, on the 26th of December, *vice* W. T. Crawford, returned to China

1858.
March 1st.

6th-11th R.A., 2nd-Captain W. H. Goodenough.

5th-13th R.A., 2nd-Captain H. L. Talbot.

4th-1st F.A., Captain H. Francis.

1st-5th F.A., Lieutenant E. W. E. Walker.

3rd-5th F.A., Captain G. Moir

50 Artillery Recruits,* Lieutenant W. Dowell

Sir Colin Campbell knew what Lucknow was, and that the capture of several small fortresses, in succession, lay before him. He knew also that since he had last been there the rebels had barred the way by which he had then advanced, by throwing up works on three successive lines of defence, as may be seen from the plan. But Sir Colin was not the man to risk unnecessary loss of life. His Chief Engineer, second to none in his profession, recommended an attack on the eastern side as offering the best advantages, and the ground beyond the Gumti was clear. He determined, therefore, to take them in reverse from that side, retaining the Alám Bágh, and covering the space intervening between it and his own army by the Nipalese troops.

March 2nd

The advance passing Alám Bágh drove in the enemy's picquets and seized on the Muhammad Bagh and Dilk-husha, where batteries were commenced, to reply to the

March 3rd

canal guns and those at the Martinière. One opened next morning. The siege-train and Walpole's division came up in the next two days, and General Franks joined with his field force. The Engineers prepared a bridge of casks, which was thrown over the Gumti, north of the Bibiapur House, and on the morning of the 6th Sir James Outram

March 6th.

Right attack

had crossed with the following force:—

1st Cavalry Brigade.—Queen's Bays, 9th Lancers, 2nd and detachments 1st and 5th Punjab Cavalry.

5th Infantry Brigade.—23rd Fusiliers, 79th Highlanders, and 1st Bengal Fusiliers.

* Part of the annual draft proceeding to Meerut, under Captain Atlay, and now at Cawnpore. 2nd-Lieutenants G. H. Dyke and J. R. Macleay were with it at Lucknow.

REFERENCES TO PLAN CAPTURE OF LUCKNOW

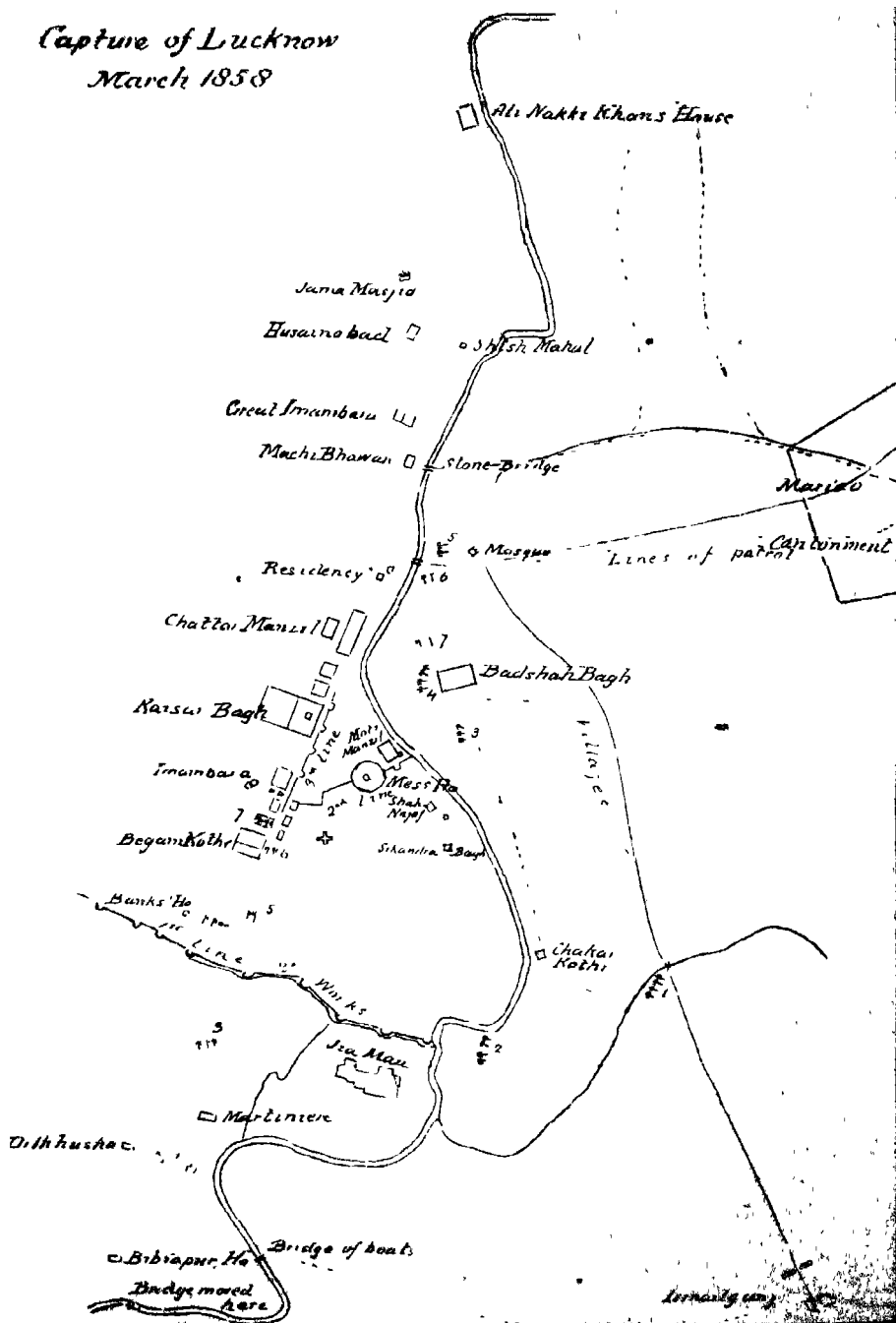
LEFT ATTACK.

- 1 4 G , 2 H , on canal bastions and Martiniere.
- 2 4 G., batter enemy's right bastions.
- 3 4 G , 1 H , 3 M , shell do and Bank's house
- 4 5 G , 5 M , batter and shell Begam Kothi
- 5 4 G , 4 M., batter and shell Begam Kothi and Serai
6. 2 68-pounders, 5 M., batter and shell Imambara bastion
- 7 24 and 68-pounder, 5 M , batter Imambara bastion

RIGHT ATTACK

- 1 10 G., clear Chakar Kothi
2. 1 G., 1 H , enfilade 1st line of works
2. 5 G., 3 H , shell Moti Manzil and Mess-House
- 3 5 M , shell Mess-House and Kaiser Bagh
- 4 4 G , 3 M , 2 H , batter Chatter Manzil and shell Kaiser
5. 2 G., command bridge
- 6 2 G., command bridge
- 7 4 G., batter Residency, cover advance

Capture of Lucknow March 1858



6th Infantry Brigade.—2nd and 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade.

Artillery.—Brigadier D E Wood, C.B., Commanding Field Artillery

F Troop R H.A., 1st-1st H.A., 2nd-3rd H.A., 5th-12th and Q Battery R.A.

Lieut.-Colonel C J B. Riddell, Commanding Siege Artillery. 8th-2nd, 6th-11th, and 5th-13th R.A.

Ordnance, eight 24-pounders, four 8-inch howitzers, and ten 8-inch mortars

Lieut.-Colonel F. Turner, B H A, was specially attached to this force. Captain C F Young, R.A., was Staff Officer. Sir Hope Grant was second in command to Sir James Outram.

The crossing having been effected before the rebels could take steps to prevent it, Outram moved towards Ismailganj, and then throwing his right forward, placed the force across the Faizabad road. The enemy's Cavalry attacked but were repulsed, and in the charge, the Queen's Bays pursuing further than Sir Hope Grant intended, to the river, lost an excellent officer in Major Percy Smith.

On the 7th the enemy again attacked and were repulsed, chiefly by the Horse Artillery fire. On the 8th, the siege guns under Colonel Riddell joined, and Colonel D'Aguilar's Troop with the 9th Lancers were sent back.

On the north side of the Gumti, 850 yards west of the Kokral Bridge, was a substantial building called the Chakar Kothi, the grand stand of the King of Oudh's race-course. It was now filled with Sepoys, wherefore the General sent his right column with Captain Gibbons' Battery through the villages, driving the rebels before him, when the left column with the Horse Artillery took up a position close to the Kokral Bridge. Here, at a distance of 1,200 yards from the Chakar Kothi, a battery (No. 1) of eight 24-pounders and three 8-inch howitzers was placed and opened at daybreak.* It was commanded by Captain Thring, assisted by Captain Waller and Lieutenant Simeon.

* Colonel Riddell's Report. "Occasional Papers," Vol. I, p. 81.

1858.
March 6th.

March 9th.

1858.
March 9th.

The request to leave the Kothi was complied with, and this column, the Horse Artillery in front, drove the rebels back beyond the Bádshah Bagh, which, as well as the Házri Bagh, was held, half of Q Battery in the former, the right column under Walpole having united with the left.

A battery (No 2) had been thrown up at a bend of the Gumti in two portions, one to enfilade the canal line of works, the other directed against the Martinière. Captain Waller commanded the first (one gun, one howitzer); Captain Thring, Captain Young, and Lieutenant Simeon with the second (three guns, one howitzer).* It opened a little after midday. Two more 24-pounders and two 8-inch howitzers were subsequently added to shell the Moti Manzil and mess-house. Captain A. Pearson and Lieutenant Simeon were successively in charge of these.† The others were not long in action.

Left attack

On the other side No 1 Battery, four guns and two howitzers, opened early the same morning. On Outram's signalling his advance from the Chakar Kothi, the 42nd, 93rd, and 4th P.I., supported by the 53rd and 90th Regiments, carried first the Martinière and then the canal line of works. There was little opposition, the rebels could not stand the direct and flank fire. Battery No. 2, four guns, was already in action against the right portion of the same line towards Banks' house.

March 10th.
Right attack

Battery No. 3, for five mortars, which had been made during the night, opened on the mess-house and Kaisar Bagh. It continued in action till the latter building was taken. A patrol was sent towards cantonments. Lieutenant H. A. Tracey, 6-11, wounded this day.

Left attack.

Battery No 3, for four guns, one howitzer, and three mortars, the latter under Captain Mon, opened on Banks' house. Sir E. Lugard captured it that afternoon and it

* This is marked as one battery of ten guns on the large plan published in the Surveyor-General's Office, but was really in two detached portions.

† Colonel Riddell's Report. "Occasional Papers," Vol. I., p. 81.

was secured as a post. No. 4, for five guns and five mortars, 1858.
to breach the Begam Kothi was established.

During the night, Battery No 4 had been made at the Right attack
Bádshah Bagh for four 24-pounders, two 8-inch howitzers, March 11th.
and five mortars to shell the Kaisar and batter the Chattar
Manzil and Farha Baksh Palaces. The attacks on the iron
and stone bridges were carried out by two columns. The
right, under Brigadier-General Walpole, was accompanied
by half of Q Field Battery and two 24-pounders, and
worked through the suburbs as far as a mosque on the left
of the road to Mariaao. The left column, under Lieutenant
Colonel Pratt, was accompanied by the other three field
battery guns and two more 24-pounders, and went by the
lower road towards the iron bridge, occupying the houses
along the river. This column was strongly opposed. Cap-
tain Thynne and Lieutenant H. Moorsom were killed, the
latter had been with Havelock's force in the Residency, and
was very much regretted. The five guns were placed in
position (No. 5) near the head of the iron bridge. The
other column, leaving the 1st Bengal Fusiliers to hold the
mosque, pushed on to the stone bridge, but the ground there
was too much under command of the Machi Bháwan and
Lachman Tila to be held. The camp of the head man of
Sandila was, however, captured, with two guns.

Brigadier Napier established batteries, No. 5, for four Left attack.
guns and four mortars, to breach the Begam Kothi, and
No. 6, two 68-pounders (Shannon guns) and five mortars
to silence a bastion thrown up in front of the Imámbara and
shell the building itself. They opened early, and at 4 p.m.
Brigadier Hope, under the orders of Sir E. Lugard, stormed
the first-named palace with the 93rd Highlanders, 4th
Punjab Infantry, and 1,000 Gurkhas. "This," says the
Chief's dispatch, "was the sternest struggle during the
siege."

Battery No. 6, placed close to the iron bridge with two Mar. 12-13th.
guns, opened in assistance of No. 5. No. 7, along the south Right attack,
wall of the Bádshah Bagh, battered the Residency buildings

1858. and covered the advance on that side after the fall of the
 Mar. 12-13th. Kaisar Bagh. Four guns, two howitzers, and nine mortars were sent to reinforce the right. Firing was kept up. A small shed in front of No. 5 took fire on the 13th. Explosions had been frequent, and several men had been injured. Lieutenant Cuthbert, of 6-11, went forward and put it out without stopping the fire of his guns.
- Left attack. Jang Bahádur, with 9,000 men and 24 field guns (drag-rope exercise used), took up his position in line and then crossed the canal, occupying the city to left of Banks' house.
- March 14th. The Imambára was captured. Brasyer's Sikhs over-
 Left attack. flowed into the Kaisar Bagh, which was soon filled with British soldiers. Lieutenant Warren, with his gunners, accompanied the Infantry into the Kaisar Bagh and turned two of the guns on the rebels. Several accidents occurred from explosions of loose powder. Major Barry was severely injured. The third line of works was thus turned, and all the buildings up to the Chattai Manzil secured.
- Right attack. Outram's guns were turned on the buildings beyond this point, which the rebels were gradually evacuating. He rejoined Sir Colin Campbell this day.
- March 16th. On the 16th Sir J. Outram carried the Machi Bháwan and Great Imambára. Some of the rebels, crossing the Gumti, made for Faizabad. Another body attacked Brigadier Franklyn's force at the Alám Bagh. Major Eyre commanded the Artillery. Captain Olpherts, with his four guns, and the Infantry fire drove them off after a four hours' fight. Next day Captain D. McNeill and Lieutenant A. Bogle rescued the two survivors of the Sitapur fugitives, Mrs. Orr and Miss Madelaine Jackson. On the 19th Outram dislodged the remaining rebels from the buildings along the Gumti as far as the Musa Bagh, beyond which he followed them as far as he could. Captain Middleton's Battery (6-13) and some heavy guns under Major Carleton were employed on this service. Lucknow was ours.

The names of the officers reported in General Orders as

deserving of honourable mention are given in the note appended to this chapter. Others there were whom their commanding officers considered worthy of high commendation, but who do not appear in the published list

1858.

OPERATIONS IN ROHILKHAND.

The province of Rohilkhand remained to be subdued. Thither went from Oudh the principal leaders of rebellion. The Muhamedans there retained, with the name of Rohilla, the light complexions, the independent and warlike character of a far-off country beyond Afghanistan. The Commander-in-Chief and Brigadier-General Walpole's Brigade were to invade it from the south; Major-General R. Penny from Meerut through Badaon, and Brigadier-General Jones was forming at Rurkhi a column to sweep down from the north-west. Major-General T. Seaton, commanding at Fatehgarh, kept ward along the Ganges, where divers bodies of rebels remained to be interviewed. One of these he attacked on the 7th of April at Kankar, some twenty miles to the north of him, capturing three guns. Major C. H. Smith, with 7-14 R. A., was engaged here.

Major-General Penny was to unite with the Chief at Mirānpur Katra, between Shahjāhānpur and Bareilly; two squadrons 6th D.G. (Carabiniers), some 360 of the 64th Regiment with native detail Cavalry and Infantry, about 1,400 men. The 3rd Company 3rd Battery No. 14 F.B., and the 2nd Company 4th Battery with a heavy battery* (two 18-pounders, two 8-inch howitzers, two 8-inch mortars) under Lieutenant H. M. Cadell, with Lieutenant H. Girardot.

14 Co. S. Div.
4 Mt. Batt.

General Penny went on and met Sir Colin Campbell at Fatehgarh; then returning to his column, crossed the Ganges at Nadauli, and proceeded to Usait, whence he

April 24th.

* The Commander-in-Chief had prohibited (G. O. C. C., 24th March, 1858) columns attacking forts without heavy ordnance. This was merely repeating what had been laid down in G. O. C. C., 8th of November, 1806. See Chap. XVI.

1858.
April 30th

made a night march towards Badaon. He was riding in front of the advanced guard, unsuspecting of evil, when on nearing the village of Kakraula, a discharge of grape was fired from a gun in front. Lieutenant Curtis, with his Carabiniers, forming the advance, charged and took the gun after a severe contest with the rebels. The village was shelled, but the General was not again seen alive. His body was afterwards found. He was a good officer and much esteemed, but allowed himself to neglect on this occasion a very ordinary precaution of war. Colonel H. R. Jones, of the Carabiniers, took command, and with the column joined the Commander-in-Chief at Miranpur Katra.

56 Fd. Batt.
S., R. H. A

General Walpole's force consisted of the 9th Lancers and 2nd P.C. ; 42nd, 79th, and 93rd Regiments and 4th P.I. Major J. Brind commanded the Artillery, with Lieutenant A. Bunney as Staff Officer. 2nd Troop 1st Brigade (Lieut. Colonel H. Tombs, C.B., V.C.); 3rd Troop 3rd Brigade H.A. (Major F. F. Remington); and 4th Company 1st Battery (Captain H. Francis) with two 18-pounders, two 8-inch howitzers, and two 8-inch mortars.

April 7th

It left Lucknow and proceeded to Malaon. A mile north of Rudamau, further on, was the fort of Ruiya,* belonging to one Nirpat Singh; oblong, with a broad and deep ditch and circular bastions, surrounded by jungle on the north and east sides. It was said that its owner had offered to surrender after a show of resistance, but it was not examined. It was attacked without any preparatory fire, on the strongest side, and we lost in killed and wounded 94 officers and men. Of the Artillery, Lieutenant H. E. Harington was very severely, Gunner D. Somerville (4-1), mortally, two N.C. officers severely, and three others slightly wounded. One regretted by the whole force and all who knew him, Brigadier Adrian Hope, was killed. A retreat was ordered. That night the fort was evacuated, but the name of Ruiya still brings to the mind a feeling of shame and regret.

April 15th

* A form of pronunciation of Ruda; the older maps have it Rooda.

Thence General Walpole went on to Sawájpur near Sirsi, not far from the Ramganga and Alaganj, where a body of rebels was found. The Horse Artillery and Cavalry went ahead and four guns were taken. He joined the Commander-in-Chief on the 27th. Major Le Mesurier with 3-14 and a siege-train of eight 24-pounder guns, twelve 8-inch and three 5½-inch mortars had joined two days previously.

1858.

The whole force then went on to Shahjahánpur, where, having left a wing of the 82nd and Lieutenant H. O. Hitchins, Bengal Artillery, with about 22 men of the 4th Company 6th Battery, two 9-pounders and two heavy guns to hold the jail, it proceeded on to Barcilly to meet the column from Rurkhi. By the junction of Penny's, Sir Colin Campbell had two troops and one battery of Field Artillery, Captain Francis and Lieutenant Cadell's heavy batteries, the siege-train under Major Le Mesurier, and a detachment of Reserve Artillery (4th-6th) under Captain Cookworthy, two strong brigades of Infantry and two of Cavalry. Khán Bahádur Khán, the local magnate, had a considerable force, though rather overrated as to numbers, still very formidable. He took up a position on the south-east side of the town, though he knew of the Rurkhi column, and had no intention of being crushed between both. The British guns were well placed, and as the Infantry advanced covered by them, the rebels gave back, leaving some pieces in our hands. A body of Ghazi fanatics made an impetuous attack, driving the 4th Sikhs out of a village where they were posted. The 42nd received them at the point of the bayonet, where many fell fighting. The attack repulsed, Sir Colin occupied the old cantonments, but during the night the Rohilla chief with most of his regular followers got away towards Pilibhit. Brigadier General Jones was encamped fourteen miles off beyond Fatehganj.

May 1st-5th

May 5th

OPERATIONS OF THE RURKHI FIELD FORCE.

This column was formed at Rurkhi early in March, at

March.

E K.

1858.
March.

first under Brigadier J. Coke, C B., afterwards under Brigadier-General J. Jones, C B., of the 60th Royal Rifles. It consisted of a squadron 6th D.G. (Carabiniers) under Captain Bott, Multani Horse, Captain Charles Cureton; 60th Royal and 1st Punjab Rifles, 17th Punjab and 1st Sikh Infantry. The Artillery consisted of—

21st Fd. Batt

1st Company 1st Battalion No. 7 F B., Captain A. G. Austen, with Lieutenants Price and Wake.

6 Co E Div
2nd Mt. Batt
6th Mt Batt

4th Company and detachments 1st and 3rd Companies 4th Battalion Heavy Battery two 18-pounders, two 8-inch howitzers, two 8-inch and two 5½-inch mortars. Lieutenant F W Stubbs,* 2nd-Lieutenants Franks† and Hume.

A small movable column was at Manglaur, nearer the Ganges, under Lieut-Colonel J H Smyth, H A. Captain Hughes' 1st Punjab Cavalry, some Carabiniers, 1st Sikh Infantry, and the 5th Troop 1st Brigade H.A., which had done such good work at Delhi under Captain G. A. Renny, V C. Part of this column belonged to the Rurkhi one

April.

The heavy battery was sent to Colonel Smyth at Nágál on the Ganges on the 13th, and next day General Jones moved up to Khankal, near Hardwar, and crossed the Ganges. Coming down towards Najibabad, he met

April 17th.

the rebels in the forest jungle somewhere between Amsot and Bhágiwala, capturing four of their guns. Colonel Smyth's column and the heavy guns crossed near Asafgarh

April 20th

and joined at Najibabad

April 21st.

Next day General Jones marched‡ to Naginah, where the rebels were in great force. The Field Battery and Cavalry went forward and came into action. Captain Bott, with the Carabiniers, charged down upon a line of guns, driving the gunners from them. Captain Cureton

* Doing duty from 4th Troop 2nd Brigade H A.

† Of the 2nd Troop 2nd Brigade H A.

‡ Colonel Smyth with most of his column remained to cover the rear.

went straight for all arms in turn. The defeated rebels were pursued for several miles. A considerable number got into a walled garden and there defended themselves, till the place was taken, after one or two shrapnel had been sent in, by Coke's Rifles. There were a large number of women and children inside; but of these one woman was killed fighting desperately in the gate, one was wounded, and two children killed by a shrapnel.* Twelve guns and three zamburaks were taken. Between 600 and 700 of the rebels were killed. The heavy guns were not wanted. Our casualties were few. Lieutenant Gostling, of the Multáni Horse, was killed, and Mr. Hanna, a student at the Rurkhi Engineering College, who had come out as a volunteer with the heavy battery, and had joined the Multáni Regiment in one of its charges, was severely wounded in two places. At the recommendation of Brigadier Coke, he afterwards received a commission.† A telegraph signaller, taken prisoner by the Nawab of Najibabad some months before, was recaptured by a daring act of Captain Cureton. He reported the rebels to have numbered 12,000, but to have been taken by surprise.

1858.
April 21st.

The force then marched towards Moradabad, but the rebels retreated before it. They had a fight on the 24th with the Nawab of Rampur at Moradabad, but declined to wait for General Jones. At this place on the 25th several prominent rebels were captured.

April

After a week's halt, during which a small force was sent to Amroha, the column marched for Bareilly. The rebels were waiting at Mirganj, and there Captain Austen's guns and the Cavalry went on and accounted for some sixty of them.

May 3rd.

May 5th.

Next day, on getting to Bareilly, half the heavy battery

* This from personal observation, mentioned, because four years after I was told we had slaughtered a large number of women and children, and that the officer in civil charge knew it for a fact. When we consider what a wild lot Coke's Rifles were it is surprising the loss of life was not greater.

† Now Colonel H. B. Hanna, Retired List, B S C.

1858.
May 5th

was sent to a position right of the road and opened at 1,000 yards, while the field battery advanced to closer quarters on that flank. They again advanced and cleared the bridge over a stream where two guns were taken. The 60th and 17th P.I. got into the town. The rebels dispersed, not showing much fight. Major Larkins, with a wing of the 17th, held the Kotwali, the rest being withdrawn to camp. On the other side, the Chet's guns opened for a short time. Major Brind was employed this day and the next in clearing out the city.

SHAHJAHANPUR FIELD FORCE.

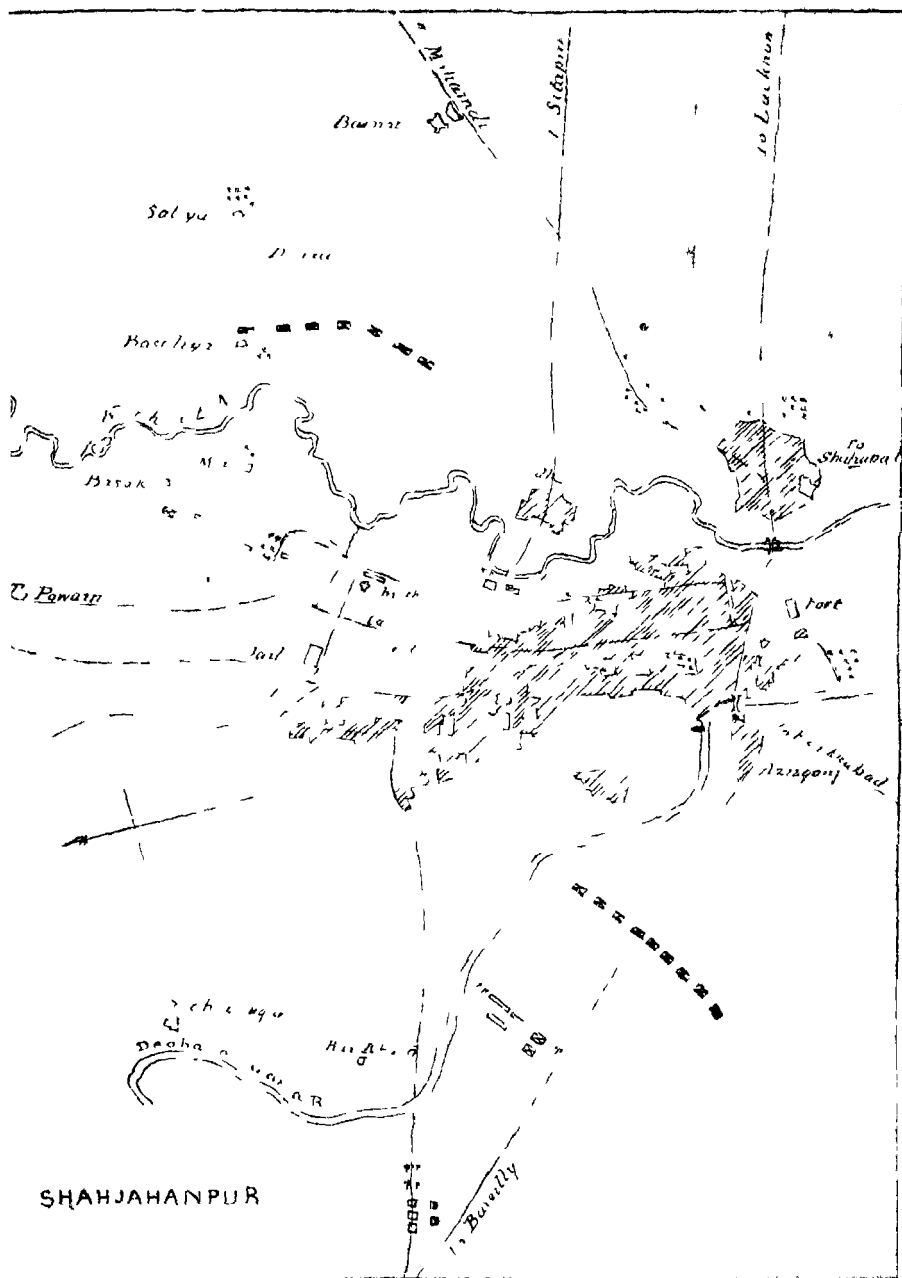
May 7th

The Rurkhi force was now broken up, and another formed for the relief of Shahjahanpur, where the wing of the 82nd was besieged in the jail by rebels. It consisted of Captain Austen's field and Lieutenant Stubbs' heavy batteries,* a company of Sappers, two squadrons of the Carabiniers and Multáni Cavalry, 60th Rifles, 79th Highlanders, wing 82nd and 22nd P.I., commanded by Brigadier General Jones.

May 11th

Shahjahanpur lies in an acute angle formed by the junction of the Garra and Kanhaut rivers. The road from Bareilly crosses the former by a stone bridge at its southern end, but General Jones intended fording the Garra higher up above the town so as to avoid street fighting. The river was full of quicksands, however, and one of the light gun teams got stuck. While searching for a better spot a large body of Cavalry appeared on the right towards the stone bridge. The General at once formed line to that flank and moved down the river to meet them, the 60th and 79th and heavy guns in first line, with the 22nd P.I. in support, and Cavalry on the right. The line advanced until the heavy guns came into action at 1,200 yards, when after two or three rounds the

* Lieutenant Franks having been ordered here to rejoin his Troop, and Mr. Hanna having gone, only one subaltern, Lieutenant Hume, was left with the heavy battery.



long line of sabres began to melt away, and the Cavalry, with Captain Austen's guns, which had got back very quickly, followed them up to a considerable distance

1858
May 11th,

The town was then shelled from the bridge, after which the column moved up, skirting the denser part of the town through civil lines and encamped on the cantonment parade-ground, close to the jail, and facing the town

On the 14th it was rumoured that the rebels intended to attack the rear of our position, then force, consisting chiefly of Cavalry, with some guns, were at the fort of Barnai. General Jones took up his position at 2 a.m. behind the Kanhaut stream, covering the town, an extensive one for a small force. Lieutenant Hume, with two light guns, on picquet at the lower end, Captain Austen's divided on either flank, the heavies also divided on the left, but with only one officer.

As day broke they were seen, and the guns opened with very good effect. After a time they got behind the numerous tops of trees, which screened them from view, crossed the Kanhaut, and suddenly appearing close to the front of the two right heavy guns, charged up. A charge of grape from the howitzer stopped all but some thirty. Gunner Bremner, at the 18-pounder, waited, port-fire in hand, till they were nearly 15 yards off, and then emptied five saddles, only three or four came on. De Kantzow's men turned, but he with two others gallantly went at them. He received a bad sword cut over the face, but his Risaldar cut the man down between the guns. The others fled and the guns resumed fire.

May 15th

A large body of them collected before the ford at Lodi-pur (nearly a thousand of them), but Captain Austen sent them a message to go, and they went. So ended the day. The practice of the guns was good. Captain Cureton told the writer that the people of two villages were employed in carrying off the dead and wounded. Yet General Jones in his dispatch only says "Guns too far to produce much effect. . . . The Cavalry charged on our guns

1858, with considerable loss to themselves, but none, to us." May 15th. Gunner Bremner afterwards was appointed (G.O.C.C., December 29th, 1858) to the Ordnance Commissariat for his cool, steady conduct.

The troops were out for two days longer, the suburbs being full of rebels. Lord Clyde came in on the 18th; Lieut-Colonel Tombs' Troop H A, Major Le Mesurier's Heavy Battery (3rd-14th), and Captain Cookworthy with the 4th-6th F.A., with him. The rebels were still at Barnai under the Begam, the Mulk, Firoz Shah, and Ismail Khan.

May Brigadier Coke arrived on the 22nd, bringing with him Captain Hammond's Field Battery (3rd-3rd).

On the 24th a force of one brigade of Cavalry and two of Infantry, under Brigadier-General Jones, was sent to Mohamdi'. Lieut-Colonel H. Tombs, C.B., commanded the Artillery, which consisted of his Troop (2nd-1st) under Lieutenant Wilson, Captains Austen's (1st-1st) and Hammond's (3rd-3rd) Field Batteries, and Major Le Mesurier's and Lieutenant Stubbs' Heavy Batteries. The rebels at Barnai opened fire, their numerous Cavalry were held in check by the heavy guns, and as they retreated the Cavalry and Field Artillery followed them up to Jafnapur, where camp was pitched. A wagon of Hammond's Battery blew up, killing two gunners and a driver.

May 25th. Next day the Field Artillery went to the front and drove the rebels out of the tops of trees, near Mohamdi; their Cavalry, charging ours, got roughly handled. They had few guns, and those not worth much. The force returned to Shahjahánpur on the 29th. Lord Clyde left, and Captain Hammond's and Major Le Mesurier's Batteries also went.

June. Another expedition was sent to Shahabad on the night of the 31st. Colonel Tombs' Troop, Captain Austen's and Lieutenant Stubbs' Batteries were employed, but the fighting was poor. On the 4th of June the Shahjahánpur Field Force was broken up.

This closed the operations in Rohilkhand. Oudh, *fons et origo mali*, now held the remnant of the rebels in Upper India and had to be swept again the following winter

1858.
June.

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED FOR THIS CHAPTER

- General and Regimental Orders
- Army Lists and Muster Rolls
- Casualty Rolls, etc, India Office
- Papers laid before Parliament (P P
- "Occasional Papers" R A Institution, Vol I.
- Malleson's "History of the Indian Mutiny"
- "Incidents in the Sepoy War" Journal of Sir Hope Grant, edited by Colonel H Knollys
- "Defence of Cawnpore," by Colonel J M Adye, C B
- "Memoirs of the Mutiny," by Colonel F C Maude, C.B., V C

APPENDIX

A Names of Officers belonging to or serving with the Artillery at the siege and capture of Lucknow recorded as deserving of honourable mention

B Return of Artillery and Ordnance employed at the siege of Lucknow, March, 1858

APPENDIX

NOTE A

Names of officers belonging to or serving with the Artillery at the siege and capture of Lucknow, recorded as deserving of honourable mention

Captain Sir W. Peel, K.C.B., R.N.	Major H. A. Carleton
Commander J. W. Vaughan, R.N.	Major N. O. S. Turner, R.A.
Captain T. C. Gray, R.M.	Major F. C. Maude, V.C., R.A.
Lieutenant W. C. F. Wilson, R.N.	Major F. F. Remington
Lieutenant W. R. Wratislaw, R.N.	Captain W. A. Middleton, R.A.
Brigadier D. E. Wood, C.B., R.H.A.	Captain J. R. Gibbon, R.A.
Brigadier G. R. Barker, C.B., R.A.	Captain W. N. Waller, R.A.
Lieut.-Colonel C. Hogge	Captain G. Moir
Lieut.-Colonel C. J. B. Riddell, R.A.	Captain J. E. Thring, R.A.
Lieut.-Colonel E. Maberly, R.A.	Captain C. F. Young, R.A.
Lieut.-Colonel C. L. D'Aguilar, C.B., R.H.A.	Captain H. L. Talbot, R.A.
Lieut.-Colonel H. Tombs, C.B., V.C., H.A.	Captain J. McC. Campbell, R.A.
Lieut.-Colonel F. Turner, H.A.	Captain W. A. Mackinnon
Lieut.-Colonel E. B. Johnson.	Captain W. H. Goodenough, R.A.
Major G. S. Cotter, Madras Artillery	Captain A. C. Johnson, R.A.
Major J. R. Anderson, C.B., R.H.A.	Captain A. Pearson
Major H. P. Yates, R.H.A.	Lieutenant A. Bunny, H.A.
Major J. F. Pennycuik, R.A.	Lieutenant H. P. Bishop, H.A.
Major W. W. Barry, R.A.	Lieutenant J. S. Frith, H.A.
Major W. G. Le Mesurier, R.A.	Lieutenant E. Simeon
	Lieutenant W. Tod Brown.
	Lieutenant F. G. E. Warren, R.A.
	Lieutenant H. C. S. Dyer, R.A.
	Lieutenant M. H. Fitzmaurice, R.A.
	Lieutenant R. Biddulph, R.A.
	Lieutenant E. C. Cuthbert, R.A.
	Lieutenant S. C. Kyle, R.A.

NOTE B

SIEGE OF LUCKNOW 1858

Return of Artillery and of Ordnance employed, from a statement in letter No 1161 December 6th, 1865 Adjutant General's Office, to Government

CORPS PRESENT	Officer	Native Officers	Rank and file	ORDNANCE	
Brigade Staff	0		9	24 pounder guns	10
1 Troop R H A	8		192	18 pounder guns	9
1st Troop 1st Brigade H A	4		124	68 pounder guns	
2nd Troop 1st Brigade H A	5		131	(Naval Brigade)	4
2nd Troop 3rd Brigade H A	3		132	10 inch howitzers	5
3rd Troop 3rd Brigade H A	4		135	8 inch howitzers	6
5th Company 12th Battalion K A	6		187	10 inch mortars	10
8th Company 2nd Battalion K A	6		109	8 inch mortars	26
3rd Company 8th Battalion K A	5		101	5 1/2 inch mortars	12
6th Company 11th Battalion K A	5		107	4 1/2 inch mortars	4
6th Company 13th Battalion K A	7		122	9 pounder brass guns	26
3rd Company 14th Battalion K A	6		147	24 pounder brass howitzers	4
4th Company 1st Bengal R A	3	1	49		
2nd Company 3rd Bengal K A	4	1	168*		
1st Company 5th Bengal R A					
3rd Company 5th Bengal K A	4		76		
4th Company 5th Bengal R A	5		127†		
2nd Company 8th Bengal K A					
H. M. S. Shannon	26		405		
Royal Engineers	16		201		
Bengal Engineers	24	13	212		
Madras Engineers	1				
Punjab Pioneers	6	20	755		
Delhi Pioneers (unarmed)	3	8	743		
				AMMUNITION	
				rounds issued	77,587
				but the actual expenditure of the siege cannot be ascertained	
				from the Examiners of Ordnance Accounts	

* This in all probability includes the 50 Artillery Recruits under Lieutenant W Dowell sent over from Captain Atlay's detachment at Cawnpore, and probably also some of the Native details from the Lucknow Garrison

† This may include some more of the Native details (Lascars, etc), from the Lucknow Garrison, attached for the purpose of drawing rations.

CHAPTER XIII.

END OF SEPOY WAR.

MILITARY AT MHOW — Captain Hungerford — Siege of Dhar — Actions at Mandisor.
 DEFEENCE OF SÁGAR — Capture of Balabetta—Actions in the Vicinity
 OPERATIONS ABOUT A/IMGARH.—Sir E. Lugard sent to assist Colonel Milman—Passage of the Tons—Brigadier Douglas in pursuit of Kunwar Singh across Ganges—Actions about Jagdispur.
 OPERATIONS IN OUDH — Artillery about Lucknow in March—Kursi—Bari Dundia Kheira—Simri—Nawabganj—Soraon Field Force—Dhanawan—Tirul—Sir Hope Grant to Faizabad—Rebels Attacked at Sultanpur—Attack on Rebels at Sahimpur—At Kantur
 BRIGADIER TROUP'S FORCE — Advance from Shahjahánpur—Pasgáwan—Rasulpur—Mithauli—Mehndi—Biswan—Watching Fords—Ordered into Quarters
 BRIGADIER BARKER'S FORCE — Sandila—Jamu—Birwa
 SIR HOPE GRANT'S MOVEMENTS.—Distribution of Artillery—Actions at Shahpur—Daudpur—Exciting Chase—Queen's Proclamation — Major Smith's Battery—Major Moir's Battery, in the Doab—Rampur Kasia taken—Amethi evacuated—Eveleigh's Column—Husainganj—Mianganj—Other Forts taken—Gordon's and Brett's Columns.
 FINAL OPERATIONS — Hope Grant sent to Faizabad—Horsford operates along the Gumti—Rehora—Hope Grant passes Gogra — Actions with Rebels—Rowcroft attacks Rebels at Tulsipur—Hope Grant follows up—Lord Clyde's Force — Moves to Nanpara — Attacks Rebels—Lord Clyde severely injured by a fall—Masjdia captured—Rebels driven across the Rapti—Sir Hope Grant takes command of the Frontier line—Rebels driven into Nipal—Attacked by different Columns—Troops ordered into Quarters

1857 NOT the least interesting of the campaigns of 1857-58 are those which were carried on in Central India. But with the exception of what occurred at Mhow and Sagar, they do not belong to the Bengal Artillery. Before reverting to the operations in and about Oudh, it would be better briefly to record the events in these stations.

59 Fd. Btt. Captain T. J. W. Hungerford commanded the 2nd Company 6th Battalion, No. 8 Field Battery at Mhow. He was an officer of ability and decision of character. An unfortunate fall with his horse when a young subaltern just posted to the mounted branch sent him home, and he returned with a stiffness of one knee, which impeded his

walking, but not riding, powers. This, followed by a lengthened time at the out-station of Dacca, had deprived him of much regimental experience. But after 1848 he had made up for this. He spoke most of the languages of Europe, and had passed the highest examinations in Urdu and Hindi. Lieutenant H A Mallock was the only subaltern present with the Battery in May, 1857

1857.

The Native Cavalry and Infantry at Mhow mutinied on the 1st of July, and murdered Colonel Platt and his Adjutant, Captain Fagan. Colonel Durand, Acting-Resident at Indore, had been obliged to leave for Sihor, so Captain Hungerford took his Battery down and shelled the Sepoys' lines, but they had cleared off. He collected all the officers and drummers, and placed the fort in such state of defence as it was capable of, and then destroyed some of the villages near which had aided the mutineers. Not being able to hear from Colonel Durand, he placed himself in official communication with Holkar and with Lord Elphinstone, Governor of Bombay, maintaining his position till the arrival, on the 2nd of August, of the Resident with a column commanded by Brigadier C S Stuart, Bombay Army. Captain J D Woolcombe, Bombay Artillery, with the 4th Company 2nd Battalion No 4 F B, and the Hyderabad Contingent, commanded by Major W. A Orr, Madras Artillery, with the 1st and 4th Companies of its Artillery, under Captain J de C Sinclair, were with it

July.

August.

55 Fd. Batt

As soon as the cessation of the rains allowed of it, military operations were begun. The fortress of Dhár, west of Mhow, was invested on the 25th of October, breached, and was to be stormed on the 1st of November, but was vacated during the night. Captain Hungerford, with half his Battery, was present. From thence the force proceeded to Mandisor on the River Chambal, where a large body of rebels under Ferozshah of the Delhi family was collected. They were attacked on the 22nd and again on the 24th at Goraria, and completely defeated. Lieutenant C. H. Strutt, of the Bombay Battery, was mentioned for his good shoot-

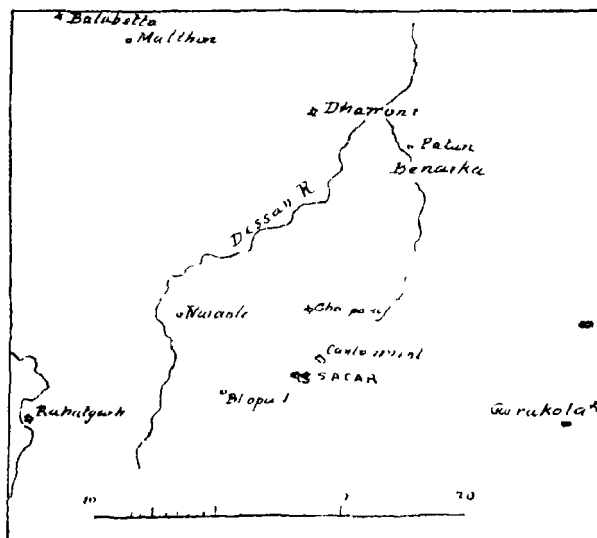
October.

1857

ing, along with Captains Hungerford and Woollicombe. The former returned with his Battery to Mhow, where it remained. Captain Hungerford subsequently received promotion as Brevet-Lieut-Colonel in 1858, and the distinction of a C.B., but died the following year in New South Wales of illness contracted on service.

DEFENCE OF SÁGAR

The station of Sagar stands 215 miles north-east of Mhow, 233 south of Agra, and 223 south-west of Allahabad, the



nearest stations to which it could look for support. The country is chiefly covered with trap rocks, pierced in places by sandstone of the type common in the Vindhyan hills, and with bands of limestone, off-road tracks, not very favourable to the movements of Artillery. South-west of cantonments was a small lake, some four miles round, on the north-west and west sides of which was the town. East of the town, resting on the lake, a fort contained all the Ordnance Stores. Lieutenant T. Nicholl, Commissary, had just taken charge. His father had gloriously

fallen in command of his Troop in the retreat from Kabul in 1842. Brigadier Sage commanded. The 1st Company 3rd Battalion No. 4 F.B. (bullocks), under Captain W. B. Marshall, were the European part of the Troops, the 3rd I.C., 31st and 42nd N.I., were the remainder.

1857

Brigadier Sage got an urgent requisition from Major R. H. Sale at Lallatpur, and sent Major Gaussen with a small detachment and two guns to reinforce him. Lieutenant F. V. Eyre, being the only subaltern, Lieutenant E. H. Willoughby, on the Revenue Survey, was sent in charge of the guns. He was a brother of the Willoughby who so nobly discharged his duty in the magazine at Delhi on the 11th of May.

June 14th

The Gwalior Infantry at Lallatpur had mutinied, and Major Gaussen was not able to go further than Malthon. He was reinforced from Sagar, and took the fort Bálabetta by storm. Lieutenant Willoughby was ordered to destroy the gate. Unfortunately, he was not provided with a proper fuze, and lighted the train with part of his cotton mirzai (padded tunic). The powder exploded before he could get safely away, and he was severely wounded in the knee. He died at home three years afterwards from the effects of the injury. Ensign Spens, of the 31st, who happened to be in the fort, was killed.

June 23rd.

The Sepoys here had not mutinied, but there was ground for distrust. Brigadier Sage, at the instance of Lieutenant Nicholl, laid stores in the fort. The Treasury followed, then the Staff with the women and children, and finally, on the 29th of June, the battery of Artillery.

June.

Ill-feeling sprung up between the two regiments of Infantry, resulting on the 7th of July in a fight. The 31st asked the Brigadier for two guns, promising to attack the 42nd and Irregular Cavalry. The latter, hearing something of this, lost no time in getting out of harm's way, with the exception of some who remained faithful. Thenceforward, until the arrival of Sir Hugh Rose in 1858, the fort was held by its garrison. There was no actual investment, but

July

1857. the attitude of several of the chiefs around was hostile.
 July During this time three expeditions were sent out against
 bodies of rebels. One to Benaika, north-north-east of
 Sagar, in which a gun was captured. One under Colonel
 Sept 15th. T. Dalyell, 42nd N I, to Naraoli, where the followers of
 the Bhánpur Raja had entrenched themselves, was not so
 successful. Colonel Dalyell and many of his men were
 killed, and the party returned *re infectâ*. A third had a
 brush with the rebels at Bhápail, eight miles west of Sagar,
 in which Gunner J. McGreary was killed. Without being
 very decisive, these affairs helped to maintain the credit of
 British authority, and increase the respect entertained by
 the people for the fort of Sagar.* The Commissioner of
 Jabalpur proposed to Brigadier Sage to retire on that
 place, but he declined, a resolution in which he was sup-
 ported by his officers, especially the gunners.

OPERATIONS ABOUT AZIMGARH

- 1858 The districts of Azimgarh and Gorakhpur were all
 disturbed by rebel leaders, chief of whom was Kunwar
 Singh of Jagdispur, Shahabad. Colonel Milman,† having
 received a check from him at Atraulia, retreated back on
 March 29th. Azimgarh cantonment. Sir E. Lugard was despatched
 from Lucknow to set matters straight. Lord Mark Kerr,
 commanding the 13th Light Infantry, had been ordered to
 Benares, and left that place with a wing of his regiment,
 a troop of the Queen's Bays, and 17 men of 4th-5th Bengal
 Artillery, under Lieutenant D. Welsh. Lieutenant Robert-
 son, with a detail of 8th-2nd, was also present. He made
 his way to Azimgarh, then invested by the rebels.

Sir E. Lugard's force consisted of three regiments of
 British Infantry, Military Train, some Sikh Cavalry, de-
 tachment 4th Company R.E. and Punjab Pioneers, with
 half of E Troop R.H.A., under Major J. E. Michell; 8th-

* They had an idea that possession of Sagar brought good fortune.

† Not mentioned in the detail of the force, but is among the officers
 thanked by Colonel Lord M. Kerr.

2nd and a detachment of 5th-13th R.A., under Captain Thring; and A-3rd Madras No. 2 Battery, under Major Cotter. Two 18-pounders, two 8-inch howitzers, two 8-inch and four 5½-inch mortars. Lieut.-Colonel Riddell commanded the Artillery, Major N. O. S. Turner, Staff Officer; and Captain C. F. Young, Commissary of Ordnance. 1858.

General Lugard reached Jaunpur, and after a day's halt moved on to Tígra. The enemy were at Manihár, but retreating, were followed up and two guns captured. Three April 9th.
 days after he entered Azimgarh, having captured three April 12th.
 guns on the 14th. Next day the River Tons was passed in face of the rebels. Brigadier Douglas, C.B., with part of the force (R.H.A., four of Major Cotter's guns, and Lieutenant Kyle with two small mortars), was sent after them. He attacked them at Azimatgarh, and for two days the April 17th.
 pursuit was hotly kept up by Ghosi, Nagra, and Sikandar-pur, all scenes of action. Again at Munirkhás on the 20th, Kunwar Singh, retreating to his own country, crossed the Ganges at Sheopur Ghat, ten miles below Balliah, where Colonel Cumberlege with two regiments of Madras Cavalry was waiting for him, and defeated a party under Captain Le Grand, 35th Regiment, who was killed.

Sir E. Lugard came up at once from Azimgarh, where he had been clearing the country, crossed the Ganges, and followed the old rebel into the Jagdispur jungles. He was May 2nd-4th
 again attacked, and more guns* captured. Two guns of the Indian Naval Brigade and two of J Battery (5th-3rd R.A.), under Lieutenant C. R. Franklen, with the 6th Regiment from Sahserám, joined the force. Lieutenant Maxwell, R.H.A., was wounded near Jagdispur. Most May 20th.
 of the casualties on this arduous service were from sun-stroke. The Artillery were employed for some time in following up the rebels till the force went into quarters for the rest of the hot weather. Major Cotter went to

* One of them was a curiosity, a wooden cylinder, with copper bore, strengthened exteriorly by wrought iron hoops, bound with hide, and covered with leather.

1858. Benares, Major Michell and Captain Waller to Benares; Sir E. Lugard had gone home sick, leaving Brigadier Douglas in command.

OPERATIONS IN OUDH.

March. After the capture of Lucknow, and the departure of Walpole's column and the Commander-in-Chief, the Artillery in and about Lucknow consisted of—

G., R.H.A.	F Troop R H A, Lieut-Colonel C. L. D'Aguilar, C.B.*
F., R.H.A.	1st-1st H A, Major F. F. Remington †
8 Fd. Batt.	5th-12th (Q F B) R A, Captain J. R. Gibbon.
23 Fd. Batt.	2nd-3rd (No 12 F B), Major H. A. Carleton. ‡
Red. 1871	3rd-8th R A, Major F. C. Maude, V.C.
65 Fd. Batt.	6th-11th R A, 2nd-Captain W. H. Goodenough
66 Fd. Batt.	5th-13th R A, 2nd-Captain H. L. Talbot.
10 Co. S. Div	1st-5th, Lieutenant E. W. E. Walker §
57 Fd. Batt.	2nd-3rd H A, Captain W. A. Mackinnon ||
67 Fd. Batt.	6th-13th (F B) R A, Captain W. A. Middleton
Red. 1871	3rd-5th, Captain G. Moir ¶

The three last, though not part of the garrison, were at Lucknow. Colonel G. R. Barker, in command of the arm, Major General Sir Hope Grant commanding at Lucknow.

Sir Hope Grant had already been out on a "daur." The rebels were said to be at Kursi, some 20 miles north of Lucknow. Colonel E. Maberly commanded the Artillery, with Lieutenant T. B. Strange as his Brigade-Major. Major Remington's and Captain Mackinnon's Troops were

* Went home on sick leave, May 21st, when Major Yates took command. Subalterns, F. Lyon, H. T. Arbuthnot, and A. K. Rideout.

† Lieut-Colonel H. A. Olpherts at home, sick leave. Subalterns, H. Murray, G. R. Manderson, and G. B. Traill.

‡ Subalterns, H. V. Timbrell and H. Smithett.

§ Lieutenant J. McK. Fraser, wounded previous September in Lucknow, had to go home, but died at the Cape. Ensign W. Bird, late staff-sergeant, was doing duty.

|| Subalterns, F. H. McLeod, C. Hunter, and G. Cracklow.

¶ The Field Battery with this Company had been withdrawn. Captain Moir had just been transferred (G.O., 17th, March) to the 3rd-1st H.A., but was still in command. Lieutenants Gully and Low had been doing duty, but the former was transferred to the 3rd Company 1st Battalion next month.

on the service; and Captain Moir went with two 18-pounders, two 8-inch howitzers, and four 5½-inch mortars. Lieutenant F. S. Roberts was D.A.Q.M.G. to the column. It left Lucknow on the 22nd, and next day came up with the rebels, who retreated. Lieutenant C. Hunter (2nd-3rd H.) got his division into action, the guns unlimbered when clear of the village. Captain S. J. Browne,* in a brilliant charge, captured 13 guns and a mortar, riding clean through the enemy five times. Two lascars were killed and two gunners severely injured by the explosion of a wagon of 1st-1st H.A. The column then returned to Lucknow.

1858.

Very shortly after, the Mulvi having appeared at Bari, 29 miles north by west from Lucknow, Sir Hope Grant was ordered after them with a force of about 3,000 men. Captain Mackinnon's Troop, Captain Middleton's Battery, and Captain H. L. Talbot's Company, with two 18-pounders, two 8-inch howitzers, two 8-inch and two 5½-inch mortars were sent, Colonel Maberly in command. He came up with the rebels on the 13th. They attacked the advanced guard, under Lieutenant M. M. Prendergast, in great force, and had surrounded it and the two guns with it, under Lieutenant C. Hunter, but a squadron of the 7th Hussars appearing, they galloped off. The experience of former fights was not lost upon them, for their efforts were mainly confined to attempts upon the baggage, which were repulsed by the Cavalry and Bengal Fusiliers, and the village was stormed and carried.

April

April 9th

From thence the column moved to Burasi, Mahmudabad, and Ramnagar, six miles from Bitauli near Bahramghat, where the Begam had been, but she had disappeared. The column then returned by Nawábganj Bárá Banki to Lucknow.

April 14 1858.

Another expedition had at once to be undertaken towards the Ganges. Captain Mackinnon's Troop, Captain Gibbons' Battery, and Captain Talbot's Company; two 18-

* Now General Sir S. J. Browne, G.C.B., K.C.S.I., V.C.

1858.
May.

pounders, two 8-inch and two 5½-inch mortars were taken.* Proceeding by Banni-Kanth, the fort of Panchingaoon was visited and disarmed, and another destroyed. Dhundia Khera was reached on the 10th. It was a very strong fort on the Ganges with very thick mud walls, and surrounded by a dense jungle, through which one or two pathways known only to the initiated led into the place—difficult, therefore, to be taken. It was deserted and apparently unarmed, but Major Vaughan's Sikhs searched and found two guns and a brass French 32-pounder howitzer down dry wells.

From thence the column proceeded by Nagar to Simri, where a body of rebels about 3,000 strong, with two guns, had posted themselves. The guns opened the attack, and the Rifle Brigade with Vaughan's Sikhs in skirmishing order, supported by the 38th and 90th, cleared the nullah where they were, and the guns were taken. The same night there was a sudden though very unfounded alarm in camp. In the confusion which ensued, Captain Gibbons was twice thrown down and was severely wounded by the accidental discharge of his own revolver. The column then returned to Lucknow, having lost a great number of men from the fatal effects of the sun.

The rebels maintained their attitude of hostility obstinately in Oudh, though it was not easy to meet them in the field. Sir Hope Grant was kept on the move throughout the whole of the hot weather. A report of Beni Madhu at Jasenda, on the River Sai, some 24 miles south-south-east of Lucknow, took him down there early in June to find the place empty. The Nána, still in Oudh territory, and the Begam, equally vindictive, kept up the spirit of resistance to the last. Tantia Topi, in Central India, had a wider field for his fugitive talents. So that though the signal defeats by Sir Hugh Rose of the rebels at Kunch, on the 6th of May, and at Golauli, where they had the advantage of an almost

* Major N. O. S. Turner, Staff Officer

impregnable position, on the 22nd of May, with the capture of Kalpi, made their cause hopeless, there was still much to do before the country could be at rest. But the desertion of Sindiah by his own troops when he went out to engage Tantia Topi on the 1st of June, and Sindiah's flight to Agra, revived the hostile spirit, and rebels began to collect again at Nawábganj (Barabanki).

1858.
May

Sir Hope Grant had a column under Colonel Purnell at Chinhāt, and another part of his force at Nawábganj (Unao). He moved up to Chinhāt, and leaving all baggage there, marched against the rebels on the night of the 12th. The Artillery were commanded by Major Carleton; Lieutenants Smart and Strange the Staff Officers.

June

2-3 H.A., Captain W. A. Mackinnon, Lieutenant C. Hunter.

5-12 Q. Battery R.A., 2nd-Captain A. C. Johnson, Lieutenant A. D. Burnaby.

2-3 No. 12, Major H. A. Carleton, Lieutenant J. Percival.

The rebels had taken up a good position, covered as to three sides by a stream crossed by a stone bridge, and on the remaining side by jungle. Sir Hope Grant moved by night, to avoid the fatal heat of this time of the year, and made a kind of platform-bridge two miles up the stream with the object of turning their right and getting between them and the jungle. This was reached before daylight, and when the attack was developed, Johnson's 9-pounders silenced some of the enemy's guns bearing upon the bridge, dismounting one. Mackinnon's guns were in action ahead, and the rebels, apparently not having concentrated, appeared to be in four bodies. Carleton had detached Lieutenant Percival with two guns to accompany Daly's Horse (Hodson's). A body of Zamindari Horse with two guns attacked the main body in rear, and Carleton's opened upon them first with round-shot and then with grape, which, as the range was above grape distance, was given with a high elevation. It had, however,

1858
June.

the desired effect. Sir W. Russell,* with two Squadrons 7th Hussars and two Companies of the Rifle Brigade, was in support. The former charged twice through them, and round the two guns lay 125 dead rebels.

Altogether, six guns were taken and some hundreds of rebels killed. Our casualties were 67, but in addition there were 283 cases of sunstroke, of which 33 were immediately fatal. This victory had important results. The rebels thenceforward did not concentrate, the different bodies remaining in many places, stood till a British force appeared, when they fled, or evacuated their forts after exchanging a few shots. The force remained at Nawábganj some time longer.†

July.

In July, the Governor-General placed Brigadier F. A. C. Berkeley, C B, in command of a force designated the Soraon Field Force, consisting of 340 men of the 32nd and 54th Regiments, 7th P.I, some of Brasyer's Sikhs and 6th Madras Light Cavalry, and the Lahore Light Horse. Three guns of E R H A, under Major Michell, and three of 4th-14th R.A, under Lieutenant Cottingham, were present.

A force had been stationed at Soraon after Brigadier Campbell had been out there in the previous January up to this time. The 4th Company, Captain C Johnston, Lieutenants Egan and Cottingham, were with it.

Brigadier Berkeley crossed the Ganges from Allahabad on the 12th, attacked the rebels' position at Dhainawan‡ and captured it, inflicting heavy loss. From thence he went on to Tirul, a fort on the borders of Oudh, nearly

* Colonel J Hagart, 7th Hussars, commanded the whole of the Cavalry. This officer so frequently mentioned in dispatches, and recommended for the Victoria Cross, but not decorated with it, has lately died (September 15th, 1894) in London.

† Captain Mackinnon's Troop (2nd-3rd) went to Chinhut; Lieut.-Colonel Carleton's Battery to Lucknow, the latter officer went home on sick leave.

‡ Called in the dispatch Dehain. It is on a small patch of land belonging to Oudh in the Allahabad district, and is seven miles west-north-west from Soraon.

north of Soraon, which had been ineffectually attempted the previous March. Like most of such places, it was surrounded by a dense jungle to within a few feet of the ditch. It was shelled on the 16th, and evacuated during the night.

1858.
July.

Sir Hope Grant was again called out the same month to assist Mán Singh, who was besieged in his fort of Shahganj near Faizabad. The Artillery taken consisted of.—

F R.H.A., Major Yates, Q Battery 2nd-Captain A. C. Johnson, and 5th-13th with heavy guns 2nd-Captain H. L. Talbot*. On the way there, a detachment with the Horse Artillery was sent under Colonel Hagart to Sára-ganj, south-east of the road, after some rebels. They rejoined the column on the 24th. The rebels about Shah-ganj cleared off, and Sir Hope Grant was only able to shell them in the rear as they crossed the Gogra at Ajudhia. Two guns of the 2nd Troop 3rd Brigade, under Lieutenant F. H. McLeod, arrived from Lucknow on the 2nd of August.

August

On the 9th, Brigadier Horsford was sent against a large body of rebels collected at Sultanpur. F R H A, 200 of the 7th Hussars, 300 of Hodson's Horse, the Madras Fusiliers, and 5th Punjab Rifles composed this force. The rebels were reported numerous, and the 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade followed a week after with two guns of Q Battery, under Lieutenant T. B. Strange. They were driven across the river on the 13th and occupied the cantonment and town of Sultanpur. Shelling them from the left bank and outpost affairs were of daily occurrence. On the 22nd, two days after Lieutenant Strange had joined Horsford, Sir Hope Grant arrived with Captain Talbot's heavy guns and a wing of the 53rd Regiment. Next day the heavies were at work under much rain. On the 25th, the Madras Fusiliers, Punjab Rifles, and Strange's guns crossed under Colonel Galwey, seized two villages and destroyed the rebel camp.

August 16th

The rest of the force, except Captain Talbot's guns and

* Captain Longden was absent on sick leave. The subalterns were Lieutenants Warren, FitzMaurice, and Burnett.

1858.
August.

the 53rd, crossed. On the evening of the 28th the Cavalry and Horse Artillery were ordered out to repel an attack. Next day the rebels had evacuated the cantonment, which we occupied. They were broken up: many joined the Raja of Amethi, who had strengthened his village* with some extensive entrenchments, but Lord Clyde deemed it advisable to postpone further active operations till after the rainy season had all cleared off.

September

Absolute rest, however, there was not. A large body of rebels had collected at the large village of Salimpur, on the Gumti near Amethi, fourteen miles south-east of Lucknow. Two columns moved out against them. Major E. G. Bulwer, 23rd Regiment, left Dilkusha on the night of the 22nd of September with two 9-pounders under Lieutenant E. C. Cuthbert (6th-11th), and two Coehorn mortars under Lieutenant E. Maitland (3rd-8th). Lieut.-Colonel R. Pratt, also of the 23rd, left Nawábganj Barabanki the same night with four H.A. guns under Captain Mackinnon (2nd-3rd), and proceeded towards Chiria Ghat. He attacked the rebels, who were on the north side of the Gumti, at daybreak. Major Bulwer reached Munshiganj (Amethi), and heard the firing on the other side. Salimpur was strongly entrenched with a rampart and double ditch. The rebels daring to come out were sent back, and the place being stormed, they were driven over the river with heavy loss. Both columns, having thus effected their object, returned to their quarters.

Major Hume, 1st Bengal Fusiliers, was commanding at Dariabad. Some rebels collected on an island in the Gogra near Bhamor Ghat, eleven miles north-west of that station. He moved out on the 18th of September and attacked them.

* Not to be confounded with the Amethi now to be mentioned near Lucknow. This one is sixteen miles (direct) south-west of Sultanpur. The large village of the other Amethi as it is named on the latest maps coincides with Munshiganj of the older ones.

there, dispersing them. Lieutenant Anson Swinton, with two guns of the 2nd-3rd No. 12 F.B., and Ensign P. Roddy, V.C.,* with three 6-pounders of the Kapurthala Contingent, were present. Mr. E. O. Bradford, Assistant Commissioner, who had done good service at Cawnpore under General Windham, was here, and rendered valuable assistance in the intelligence department. He unfortunately broke his collar-bone by a fall three days before this action. The rebels were again collected by the 7th at Kantui, ten miles off, and at Badho Serai close by. Among them were some of the 3rd L.C. of Meerut notoriety, under their Havildar Major. Major Hume attacked and again inflicted heavy loss, capturing a gun. Lieutenant Swinton and Ensign Roddy were both mentioned in Major Hume's dispatch.

18 58
September.

October

OPERATIONS FROM SHAHJAHANPUR.

The Shahjahanpur column was formed for service in Oudh on the 15th of October under command of Brigadier Colin Troup 48th Bengal N.I. Major-General Sir Thomas Seaton, K.C.B., was commanding at Shahjahanpur. The rebels had been for some time collected about the village of Pasgawan and its neighbourhood. Their leaders were Firoz Shah, Khan Bahadur, Khan of Bareilly, Khan Ali, and Ismail Khan, the last had been once Kotwal of Meerut. The Mulvi had been shot at the gate of Powain in June, and the Raja being marked in consequence, Sir T. Seaton had gone to his relief and given Khan Bahadur a thrashing at Ban ka gaon. Four of Captain Austen's guns were employed here. That officer being on leave, they were commanded by Captain Cookworthy.

October 8th.
21 Fd. Batt.

Brigadier Troup's column consisted of three squadrons Carabiniers and Lieut.-Colonel Creton's Muhlani Horse; the 60th Rifles (1st Battalion), 93rd Highlanders and 66th

* Promoted from Acting-Staff-Sergeant 2nd Company 3rd Battalion at Lucknow under Captain Olpherts. Received the Victoria Cross for an act of bravery with the contingent of the Sikh Raja of Kapurthala the previous month under Sir Hope Grant. Is now a Colonel on the Retired List.

1858. N.I. (Gurkhas); the Headquarter and 3rd Troop 3rd Brigade
 October. H.A. (Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel F. F. Remington, C.B.),
 S., R.H.A. two guns of the 1st Company 1st Battalion (Lieutenant
 A. J. Wake), and the 4th Company 4th Battalion with
 6 Co. E Div. Heavy Battery (2nd-Captain F. W. Stubbs)* Lieut.-
 Colonel J. Brind, C.B., was in command of the Artillery,
 with Captain H. P. Bishop as his Staff Officer.

The column marched on the 18th, and next day carried
 a battery thrown up by the rebels at the village of Madhu-
 pur near Pasgáwan after the heavy guns had silenced it.
 After waiting for some stores, the rebels were again attacked
 October 25th at Rasulpur and fled towards Aliganj, north-east. The
 fort of Mithauli was next attacked. Its Raja or his head man
 had refused protection to the Shahjahanpur fugitives who
 were massacred at Aurangabad. This fort was surrounded
 by a dense jungle impassable by any wheeled conveyance
 except along one or two winding approaches difficult to find
 and very difficult to traverse. The average depth of this
 belt was about a mile. Before proceeding against Mithauli
 the whole of the camp equipage and stores, except such of
 the latter as were indispensable, were sent back by per-
 mission to Muhamdi. The direct and easiest road had been
 cut across, obstructed by fallen trees and by a battery at
 the bridge over the Katna stream, rumours of which reach-
 ing Brigadier Troup, he moved down to Maholi, crossed
 Nov. 7th. there, and next day found himself before the fort. Firoz
 Nov. 8th. Shah with some 500 men and two guns disputed the way,
 while Khán Bahádur with a large force was waiting on the
 other road. Colonel Brind placed Captain Cox with the
 heavy guns, as well as the thick foliage permitted it to be
 seen, in front of the south face, and the mortars under Captain
 Stubbs to the right of the guns a little way off before the
 south-east bastion. Lieutenant E. T. Hume, with a division
 of Remington's Troop, and Ensign T. Bird, Provost-

* Captain W. F. Cox of this company had just come out from home
 and joined it in camp at Pasgáwan on the 23rd of October. Captain
 Stubbs was retained with the column, his services being required.

Marshal, assisted in serving the latter. The shelling continued till dusk and was at first vigorously replied to, but their fire gradually subsided and at last ceased some time after dark. The 4th Company had one gunner and one ordnance driver killed, Bombardiers Muir and Bradley and two lascars severely wounded. The guns were withdrawn, but the mortars were left in position, covered by two and a half companies of the 60th Rifles under Captain Jenico Preston,* whose admirable disposition of his men averted a threatened attack during the night. Next morning the fort was empty, and Raja Loni Singh got a reprieve.

1858.
November.

Firoz Shah, with most of the rebels, had gone towards Aliganj, north-north-east of Mithauli, and Brigadier Troup went with a light column in pursuit, on the 17th, Colonel Remington being sick, 2nd-Captain Mercer had command of his Troop. The enemy were come up with in the evening, and after the exchange of some shots retreated, but could not be pursued in the dark. The distance marched was 28 miles.

Next day, Lieut.-Colonel Brind went on with the Troop, carrying 36 Riflemen on the carriages, a squadron of the Carabiniers, under Captain Bott, 359 of the 4th Irregular Cavalry, under Captain Hall, and 100 of the Multáni Regiment, under Lieutenant Dixon. Following the tracks of the rebels who were retreating, they came upon them, after a long march of 25 miles in anything but a straight line, near Mehndi, and at once opened upon them with the guns, the Riflemen acting as skirmishers. Three guns took them in flank, and before long the rebels abandoned their guns, which were taken, nine in number, one only being carried off. This very creditable affair concluded, the force returned and rejoined the rest of the column, which, under Colonel Leith Hay, 93rd Highlanders, met them at Hargaon.

The column then moved by Talgaon on Biswán, where Firoz Shah was posted. They avoided direct attack when

Dec. 1st.

* Now Viscount Gormanston, K.C.M.G., Governor of Tasmania

1858.
Dec. 1st

the light guns went forward, but a large body of 800 Cavalry, supported by guns and Infantry, went at Cureton on the right flank, who formed front to that side and countercharged, making straight for the nakkáras,* chased them back into the topos, and drove the gunners from their guns. Had Brigadier Troup pressed home his success, all might have been captured, and he was not one who drew rein willingly, but Lord Clyde was anxious to push back the rebels by degrees towards the hills, and orders were, it was supposed, given not to press them too hard.

But Firoz Shah managed to slip through the line of columns and crossed the Ganges on the 7th, making again for Central India, where he joined Tantia Topi. Of his ultimate fate after February, 1859, nothing appears to be known.

Brigadier Troup's column moved northwards. There was no more organised resistance. Ismail Khan gave himself up to Troup on the 4th. The head men of villages began to bring in guns. Troup's regiments formed three detachments, placed along the line of the River Ghogra under the hills, watching the ferries and fords, till in February they were ordered (G.O.C.C., 20th January) into quarters.

BRIGADIER BARKER'S COLUMN.

October

Brigadier G. R. Barker,† R.A., was placed in command of a column in the month of October. He had been commanding at Lucknow during the absence of Sir Hope Grant. It consisted of two squadrons of the 2nd D.G. (Queen's Bays), some Native Cavalry, three Companies 88th, 100 of the 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade, and a Police Battalion. Of Artillery he had the 3rd-1st No. 17 F.B. (Major A. Pearson),‡ 2nd-3rd No. 12 F.B. (Lieutenant

* Small kettle-drums carried by Cavalry; beaten to keep the men together and as a signal for charging.

† Made K.C.B. in 1859.

‡ In temporary command of this Company. Captain Mackinnon posted to it had not then joined.

1858
October.

W. Dowell),* a detail of 3rd-8th R.A. (Lieutenant W. S. Brown), and the Headquarters with a detail of the 6th-11th R.A. (Lieutenant Tracey).† Major Goodenough, of 6th-11th, was senior Artillery Officer‡ at first. Captain J. McC. Campbell was Depy.-Asst. Qr-Mr.-General. The heavy ordnance were one 18-pounder, one 8-inch howitzer, two 8-inch and two 5½-inch mortars.

The rebels had taken up a position in force at Sandila, where Brigadier Barker attacked them on the 8th, defeating them after a severe fight, in which his casualties were large. They were followed up, a small affair took place at Jamu, four miles from Sandila, and on the 21st the fort of Birwa was attacked and taken. Lieutenants Tracey and Brown commanded the mortars here. Brigadier Barker, after this, was mainly occupied in keeping guard, and when Troup's column had defeated the rebels at Biswa on the 1st of December, he joined him there on the 3rd, returning three days after to Bari. In the meantime Firoz Shah had slipped round the left of Troup's column, and, as has been said, got across the Ganges. It was reported that Lord Clyde considered that Barker had erred in not remaining at Bari in rear, where he might have intercepted Firoz Shah. While, however, all sources of information were open to the rebel leader, ours was picked up by our Irregular Cavalry, and did not extend very far from the column. The communications between the different columns was, perhaps, not quite as perfect as it should have been, but had Brigadier Barker been at Bari, Firoz Shah would not willingly have given him the chance of another action.

* Lieut-Colonel H. A. Carleton, C.B., at home on sick leave

† Lieutenant Guthbert had not joined from Lucknow. Lieutenant Carleton was commanding another detail at that station

‡ His rank as Brevet-Major was the same as Major Pearson's, but as Captain in the Army, he was the senior. They respectively commanded the Royal and Bengal Artillery G.O.C., 25th October, directed that when the Artillery of different services were together, the senior officer should command the whole. Pearson then, as 1st Captain, was the senior regimentally.

1858.
October

SIR HOPE GRANT'S MOVEMENTS.

The Artillery in and about Oudh was stationed as follows at the end of September :—

Lucknow.—2nd-3rd H.A., Major E K Money ; 3rd-8th R.A., Major Maude, V.C. , 6th-11th R.A., F.B., Major Goodenough, 6th-13th R.A., Major Soady* ; 2nd-3rd No. 12 F.B., Major H. Le G Bruce

Fatehgarh —7th-14th R.A., Major C H Smith ; 3rd Sikh Co., Captain G Holland.

Cawnpore —3rd-1st No. 17 F.B., Major Mackinnon ; 3rd-5th, Major Pearson

Fatehpur —Half E R.H.A., Lieutenant Torriano ; C 5th Madras Artillery

Allahabad —4th-14th R.A., Lieut-Colonel S. E. Gordon.

Nawábganj —1st-1st H.A., Major H. Le G Bruce,† Det. 6-13th.

Faizabad —F R.H.A., Major Yates‡ ; 5th-12th R.A., Q Batt., Major A C. Johnson

Sultanpur.—Det. 2nd-3rd H.A., Second-Captain F. H. McLeod ; 5th-13th R.A., Heavy Batt., Major Talbot ; Det. Q Batt., Lieutenant Strange

Azimgarh.—8th-2nd R.A., Major J E. Thring.

Benares —5th-3rd R.A., Major G C. Henry.

Dinapore —4th-5th No. 11, Captain Swinhoe ; Det. A 3rd Madras Artillery

Patna —A 3rd Madras Artillery, Major Cotter.

Sir Hope Grant resumed operations in October Major Raikes, Madras Fusiliers, was sent with 500 Infantry, a troop 7th Hussars, and Lieutenant Rideout's division of F R.H.A. towards Jalalpur On the 13th he came up with a party of rebels some 4,000 strong, crossing the Tons River

* Appointed, not joined. 2nd-Captain C. J. Tyler, posted on promotion, joined the Battery on the 28th of August, and commanded it till Major Soady came out.

† Acting for Lieut-Colonel H. A. Olpherts, who returned from home in December.

‡ Major Hon. D. M'D. Fraser appointed, not joined.

1858.
October.

near Shahpur, attacked and routed them, taking two guns. Returning to Sultanpur by Akbarpur and Haidarganj, he disarmed the followers of Sarup Singh whom he had captured, and the gates of whose fort were blown up by Lieutenant Rideout .

Brigadier Horsford, hearing that some rebels with guns were again in the direction of the Kándu Naddi, moved out from Sultanpur at 2 a.m. on the 20th. The right divisions of F R H.A., under Lieutenant F Lyon, and of Q Battery, under Lieutenant T B Strange, some of the 7th Hussars, Irregular Cavalry, and Infantry. Twelve miles off they reached rather dense jungle traversed by the road. Along this the guns and Infantry went, the Cavalry keeping outside, so as to cut the rebels off. Fifteen of the Hussars, four Sowars, and the Staff accompanied the guns. On nearing the rebels they began to run for it, so the Brigadier followed up with the Artillery and mounted escort. Passing several straggling Sepoys, who bolted into the jungle, after two or three miles they came on a body of them in rapid retreat. The leading gun came into action at 100 yards. A 6-pounder shot made them disperse. Before the gun had limbered up, Lieutenant Strange with one of his got in front, and the pursuit was continued. Two or three Sepoys who remained on the road were cut down, one by Lieutenant Strange, or ridden over, and the wagons were overtaken after another mile, the drivers abandoning them. They were going now almost at racing speed,* and a few minutes brought them up to a 9-pounder with eight smoking horses, pumped out. A shout of delight from the gunners as they passed it, and nearly another mile after they came to a 24-pounder howitzer with its horses all in a heap, dropped from exhaustion. Here they pulled up,

* Q Battery was well equipped, not with stud, but with Cape and some Bombay horses, small, but well-bred, and was fortunate enough to be able to add a pair to the usual teams of six. The Remount Committee at Calcutta in the latter part of 1857, of which Captains Middleton and Sarsfield Greene were members, had done their best to make the batteries efficient in this respect.

1858.
October.

knowing it was the last. The Cavalry on the flank soon came up, passed on, and captured three elephants.

The two pieces captured in this six miles' chase were our own. The Brigadier's dispatch says they belonged to the famous Jalálábád battery, and bore the Mural Crown. If this were so it would have delighted the heart of its former commander, now the Inspector-General of Ordnance, Major-General Augustus Abbott, C B. The native gunners were proud of them, and attached a virtue to them above that of common guns, so it is not unlikely that they kept them as long as they could.

Oct. 28th.

Immediately afterwards Brigadier Horsford was out on another expedition towards Mohana with the Cavalry, Horse Artillery, and 2nd Batt Rifle Brigade. The fort there, about six miles from Jagdispur, was deserted and was blown up. The mounted part of the force pursued the rebels and drove them over the Gumti, accomplishing forty miles in addition to thirty on the day before.

November.

On the 1st of November a parade in review order was held here, as in all stations, and by all other forces in the field, to hear read the Queen's Proclamation assuming the direct Sovereignty of India

April-May.

It will be necessary now to go back a little. When Lord Clyde went against Lucknow in March Major C. H. Smith's Company (7th-14th R.A.) was left at Fatehgarh. Subsequently Captain C. E. Walcott and Lieutenant H. Edmeades were detached to Etawa, whence they proceeded down the Jumna to Shergarh Ghat in May, while Sir Hugh Rose was advancing on Kalpi a little lower down, encountering and dispersing some bodies of insurgents. Colonel Riddell, with the 3rd Europeans and Alexander's Horse from Agra, composed the force. They had an affair with

* The account of this exciting chase is from a very graphic one which General Sir R. Biddulph kindly wrote out for me, corroborated in all essential particulars by the dispatch and other letters.

† Katari in Sir W. Cope's "History of the Rifle Brigade."

some of the rebels flying from Sir Hugh Rose on the other bank, and captured their tents.

1858.
May 25th.

The 3rd Company 1st Battery and No 17 F.B.* in the end of December, 1857, was sent to Fatehgarh with a division under Lieutenant Hare at Mampurī for about a month. It then joined Colonel Maxwell's force, Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Blunt, C.B., being in command, and with it crossed the Ganges on the 20th of May, and was engaged with Sir Hugh Rose's army in the operations against Kalpi on the 21st and 22nd, ending with its capture on the 23rd of that month.

To settle accounts with the Raja of Amethi, Rām Gholam of Rampur Kasia, and Beni Mādho of Shankarpur, Sir Hope Grant was moving from the north-east, Brigadier Eveleigh from the north-west, and Brigadiers L. Wetherall and Pinckney from the east and south. Lord Clyde was also in this part of Oudh, superintending the clearance of the province. Brigadier Wetherall had with him E Troop R.H.A., now commanded by Major W. A. Middleton,† and the 3rd-14th, Major W. G. Le Mesurier‡. He was to co-operate with Sir Hope Grant against Rampur Kasia, but finding himself in front of that place on the morning of the 3rd, he attacked forthwith, fortunately—for the fort was a strong one—on a side where the ramparts were incomplete, and took the place with 23 guns and a loss of 78 killed and wounded,

November

* Captain Mackinnon posted G.O.C.C. 19th July, *vice* Blunt to 4th-3rd H.A. Sub-officers Lieutenants H. E. Harrington (to 3rd-3rd H.A., March, 1858), R. T. Hare (sick leave in July), E. L. Hawkins (posted in December, 1857), J. Sconce, D. S. Pemberton (posted in January 1858), and W. Gully (posted in April).

† With 2nd-Captain S. M. Grylls Lieutenants F. C. H. Lyon, W. J. Hall, and Maxwell. Captain Michell and 2nd-Captain Torriano had gone home on promotion.

‡ With Lieutenants Staveley and Oliver, Assistant-Surgeon Horton. This Battery had gone from Shahjahanpur to Fatehgarh, and there was ordered to join Sir H. Rose before Gwalior. It only got as far as Dolpur, June 20th, whence it was sent back to Agra. Gwalior having been taken, after three weeks it was sent to Allahabad, where it received a Heavy Battery and joined the force at Soraon.

1858
November.

earning thereby a reprimand from the Commander-in-Chief. Sir Hope Grant, hearing the firing, came up with the Cavalry and Horse Artillery after the capture.

Six days after, Sir Hope Grant was at Ramnagar, a mile north-north-east of Amethi. Like the other place, it was an extensive entrenchment of three or four miles in circumference, jungle inside and out, but not as strongly built as Rampur. Its Raja surrendered and gave up 16 guns.

June

In the month of June Sir Hope Grant found it necessary, in order to keep open the communication with Cawnpore, to station a force at Nawābganj in the Unao district. It consisted of the 1st-1st B.H.A., under temporary command of Major H. Le G. Bruce,* the 1st Sikh Cavalry, 20th Foot, and Captain Charles Chamberlain's Military Police. It was placed under Brigadier Eveleigh. He attacked and dispersed a body of rebels at Husainganj, between Mohan and Rasulabad, on the 8th of August, and again at Mianganj on the 5th of October.

August

November

In the beginning of November he marched to co-operate with the other column, immediately under the Commander-in-Chief. At Purwa he was joined by Lieutenant H. Latham with a detachment of the 3rd-5th from Cawnpore and some heavy guns. There were affairs with different bodies of rebels at Morarmau on the 8th, Simri on the 9th, which was taken again, the heavy guns coming into use, and on the 17th at Bera, whence the heavy guns were sent on to Rai Bareilly. Brigadier Eveleigh went then to Dhundia Khera, accompanied by Lord Clyde, dislodging the rebels on the 24th. Major H. Le G. Bruce with Lieutenants Manderson and Barnes and four guns of the 1st-1st H.A. were employed on this service. Lieutenant Manderson was for the time placed in charge of the heavy guns, Lieutenant Latham having only lately joined the regiment, he was, indeed, the

* When Lieut.-Colonel H. A. Olpherts went home on sick leave the command of this Troop was given for the time to his cousin, Major W. Olpherts, V.C., who, being elected one of the Prize Agents, was replaced by Major Le G. Bruce.

junior officer of the Bengal Artillery on service during the Mutiny.

1858.
November

Two other columns were sent up along the banks of the Ganges to clear that part. With one, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel S. E. Gordon, R A, the right and left divisions of the 4th-14th R A, Captain C. Johnston, Lieutenants Gil-mour and Egan, went. With the other, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Brett, 54th Regiment, the centre division of the same Battery, under Lieutenant Cottingham, operated on the left bank.

Lord Clyde now prepared to drive the remaining rebels up towards Nipal. Most of the different chiefs in Oudh, watched as they were by detached columns, were beginning to refrain from open hostility,* and civil authority to resume its functions; but the remnants of the mutinied regiments still remained, broken in spirit, but conscious, many of them, that their past deeds deserved no pardon, while others whose hands were not stained with the blood of British subjects outside of fair fight, yet dreaded accepting the gracious terms of Her Majesty's Proclamation†. These had crossed the Gogra. Troup's and Barker's columns were closing them up on the north-west; other detachments watched the line of that river to Bahrainghat, and Rowcroft's force sealed up the outlet towards Gorakhpur and Azimgarh.

Sir Hope Grant was sent to Faizabad. The force there under Brigadier Taylor, C.B., consisted of the 53rd, 79th, and 1st Sikh Regiments; wings of the Queen's Bays and 9th Lancers, Major Hughes' 1st P.C. and Daly's (Hodson's) Horse; E.R.H.A., Major Middleton, C.B., ‡ 3rd-1st H.A.,

* Beni Mádhó, the Nána and his brother, Bála Rao, were with the miscellaneous force of Sepoys and other rebels beyond the Gogra.

† On my way from Oudh to Rawál Pindi in March, 1859, I passed numerous parties of disbanded Sepoys going to their homes. The look of almost all was one of undisguised hate. A melancholy change from what I remembered it to have been two short years before.

‡ Sub. Off. Lieutenants F. Lyon and Maxwell.

1858.
November.

Major Moir ; * four guns of Q Battery R.A., Captain A. C Johnson ; † 3rd-14th R.A., Lieut.-Colonel W. G. Le Mesurier with Heavy Battery.‡

Nov. 23^d

Brigadier Horsford, at Jagdispur§ south of the Gumti, was obliged to detach a force against some rebels collected a little higher up the river. Colonel Galwey, with a portion of his regiment, the Madras Fusiliers, and the left division of F R H A., under Lieutenant H. T Arbuthnot, went. They got to, and took the fort of Rechora on the Gumti, and then on to Koeli, but here Captain Scott, Madras Engineers, was killed. They returned to Horsford's camp, now at Mohana, the same day. Another fight with Beni Mádho's followers took place on the 29th, in which the right and centre divisions of the Troop under Lieutenants Lyon and Rideout were employed. They had two men badly wounded. Brigadier Horsford's column then marched to Lucknow, joined that under Lord Clyde, and returned with it to Bahramghat.

Sir Hope Grant crossed the Gogra on the 27th of November, and attacked the rebels on the other side under a fire from his heavy guns. They retreated, carrying off all their guns but one, and two more abandoned, as the Cavalry and Horse Artillery followed. As they increased the pace, nearing the rebels, the latter opened with grape, but Major Middleton's speed got his guns within the range they had laid for, and he came into action without much harm. Four more guns were captured, and the force returned to camp.

Dec. 6th.

Sir Hope next had a brush with some of them at

* Off 2nd Captain A Fraser, Lieutenants C G Robinson and E. Fraser. It did not accompany Sir Hope Grant's column, but joined Lord Clyde's.

† Sub. Off Lieutenants Burnaby and Majendie.

‡ Sub. Off Lieutenants Staveland and J. R. Oliver.

§ Artillery with this column were E R H A., right division Q Battery, Lieutenant Strange ; and 5th-13th with heavy guns, Major H. L. Talbot. Lieutenant Strange rejoined his Battery shortly after, and being invalided on account of fever, his place was taken by Lieutenant H. Le G. Geary:

Machligaon, where a large force of rebels at the edge of a jungle opened upon a picquet of ours. Lieutenant Maxwell, with two guns, replied, and the main body coming up with the rest of E Troop, they were driven back and two of their three guns captured. The column went on to Bankasia, occupying the fort, and then by Gonda to Sikrora, whence it got to Balrampur, the Raja of which place had been faithful. Brigadier Rowcroft's column, with Captain Sotheby's Naval Brigade, was at Hir, south of the Banki Rapti River, and Sir Hope Grant, hearing that Bála Ráo was at Tulsipur, directed him to go against him. Brigadier Rowcroft accordingly crossing the river, attacked Bála Ráo, capturing two guns, but he carried off the rest, of which he had a considerable number. Want of Cavalry prevented him doing more.

1858.
Dec 6th

Dec 7th.
Dec 9th

Bála Ráo had gone eastward, and Sir Hope, to prevent his escape, moved to Tulsipur, thence to Dhokahari,* on the border of the Gorakhpur district, and then northward to Pacharoa, where he learned that the Mahráta chief was at Kandakot. He ordered Brigadier Taylor, who had been left with the 53rd Regiment and some Horse Artillery at the west side of Tulsipur, to move up, and with Rowcroft's column concentrating on the rebels, attacked them there. They would not stand, but left all their guns, 15 in number, and ran. One miserable Sepoy was taken, half intoxicated with bhang. He said they were in a wretched state, and starving.

December

1859
January 4th.

Lord Clyde, meanwhile, had come from Bahramghat to Faizabad. His force consisted of some of the Carabiniers, the 7th Hussars, Daly's Horse, 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade, 20th Regiment, and Biluch Battalion. The Artillery were F. R. H. A., and a Division of the 2nd-3rd H. A. under 2nd-Captain F. H. McLeod, which did not cross the Gogra, but remained at Faizabad.

1858
December

The force crossed the Gogra on the 11th, and moving by

* Dulhurree in Sir Hope Grant's Journal, but the above appears to be the place. Name taken from an Ordnance map.

- 1858
December. Nawábaganj and Parspur, got to Sikrora on the 14th; Sir Hope Grant left this place the same day for Bahampur. Then on by Karmalapur to Bahraich. Here Colonel
- Dec 19th Christie's Column, 5th P.C., wing 80th Regiment, Major Moir's Troop H.A., and Major Talbot's heavy guns, joined.
- Dec 23rd. It crossed the Sarju River, and encamped 15 miles north-west of the cantonment, where it was detained two days by
- Dec 26th rain. Then a long march northwards brought them up with the rebels at 3 p.m. The Horse Artillery and Cavalry turned their left, and pursued till dark, six guns were captured. Lord Clyde's horse came down with him, giving the old Chief a nasty fall, dislocating the shoulder
- Dec 27th Next day the march was continued. The fort of Masjidia was captured after a two hours' fight, and eight more guns taken. A move back to Nánpara, and then an advance to Banki brought them once more before the
- Dec 31st rebels, drawn up in front of jungle. They retired before the guns and Cavalry, who for nearly an hour tried to dislodge them from the cover. The Infantry coming up, drove them through, and the Cavalry, with guns, again going to the front, forced them into the Rapti, where numbers were killed or drowned. Major Horne, 7th Hussars, and some of his men were also drowned in following them up. Five guns were captured, and the force got back to camp at sunset, the Horse Artillery having been in the saddle since eight o'clock the previous evening.
1859.
January Major Moir's Troop, left at Nánpara with Christie's column, joined on the 4th, and F.R.H.A. went to Bahraich. The Commander-in-Chief now went back, having sent for Sir Hope Grant to Chandarpur, and left to him the task of completing the work of guarding the hundred miles of frontier towards Nipal. Permission was given by Jang Bahádur to enter the Nipal country, and Brigadier Horsford, entering the Sonar Valley, crossed the Rapti and came up with some rebels, from whom he captured 14 guns. Colonel Kelly, C.B., twice chased others near
- Feb.-April. Butwal, taking more guns. Colonel Beauchamp Walker,

of the Queen's Bays, captured the fort of Bangaon in the same direction, and Sir Hope Grant, in May, had the last conflict with the miserable remnants of a once fine army.

Long before this most of the troops and batteries had been ordered into cantonments or quarters. It was the first time some of them had enjoyed this comfort since the commencement of the outbreak or their landing in India. Major Moir's Troop, and half of the 2nd Troop 2nd Brigade, under Lieutenant R. R. Franks, were retained beyond the Gogra for some time longer. F Troop R.H.A. went to Meerut, E to Sitapur, the 5th-3rd, under Major G. C. Henry, was for a time employed watching the hills, and Colonel Maude's Company was ordered to England, 6th-11th went to Benares, Q Battery to Gorakhpur, 5th and 6th-13th to Lucknow, 3rd-14th to Allahabad, 4th-14th to Rai Bareilly, and 7th-14th at Fatchgarh.

And the land had rest

1859.
Feb. April.

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED FOR THIS CHAPTER

General and Regimental Orders

Army Lists and Muster Rolls.

Papers laid before Parliament.

"Incidents in the Sepoy War," Sir H. Grant's Journal.

Edited by Colonel H. Knollys

Malleson's "History of the Indian Mutiny."

"History of the Rifle Brigade," by Sir W. Coke

Letters and Journals of various Officers. Major-Generals H. T. Arbuthnot's and Rideout's Journals and the "History of the Rifle Brigade," giving as they do names of halting places, are most valuable means of identifying them and tracing movements, especially when the distances marched are given.

APPENDIX

A. Officers of the Royal Artillery in the Presidency of Bengal who served in the field, 1857-58-59.

B. Officers of the Bengal Artillery who served in the suppression of the rebellion, 1857-58-59.

C. Officers of the Bengal Artillery killed in action or who died of wounds or disease incident on service.

D. Officers of the Madras Artillery who served in the Bengal Presidency during the Sepoy War.

E. Warrant and Non-Commissioned Officers who were granted commissions for good service.

NOTE A.

Officers of the Royal Artillery in the Presidency of Bengal who served in the field during the Sepoy War of 1857-58-59

On the Staff.

Major-General Sir J. E. Dupuis, K.C.B.	Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel W. W. Barry, W.
Major-General Sir D. E. Wood, K.C.B.	Captain A. M. Calvert
Brigadier W. T. Crawford, C B	Bt-Major C. F. Young
Brigadier Sir G. R. Barker, K.C.B.	Bt-Lieut. Colonel N. O. S. Turner, C B
Bt.-Colonel C. J. B. Riddell, C B.	Bt-Major J. McC. Campbell.
Lieut.-Colonel E. Maberly, C B	2nd Captain G. J. Smart
Lieut.-Colonel J. M. Adye, C B.	Lieutenant R. Biddulph
Bt-Major D. S. Greene	Lieutenant J. C. F. Ramsden.

E Troop R H A (D, R. H A.), Nov 7th, 1857

Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel J. R. Anderson, C.B.	Lieutenant C. E. Torrano, prom.
Bt-Lieut.-Colonel W. A. Middleton, C B, from 6-13	Lieutenant F. I. H. Lyon.
Bt-Lieut.-Colonel J. E. Michell, C.B.	Lieutenant S. J. M. Maxwell, W.
2nd-Captain S. M. Grylls, from 5-3-	

F Troop R H A (G, R H A.), Nov 7th, 1857.

Bt.-Colonel Sir C. L. D'Aguilar, K.C.B., prom	2nd-Captain E. Marham
Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel Hon. D. McD. Fraser, C B., from 6-7	Lieutenant F. Lyon, prom
Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel H. P. Yates, C.B., prom.	Lieutenant H. T. Arbuthnot.
	Lieutenant A. K. Rideout

8th Co. 2nd Batt. (20th Field Battery), Dec 6th, 1857

Bt.-Major J. E. Thring	Lieutenant S. C. Kyle
2nd-Captain W. N. Waller	Lieutenant J. Robertson
Lieutenant R. C. Smith.	

5th Co. 3rd Batt. (Field Batt) (13th Field Batt), Jan. 15th, 1858

Captain E. E. R. Dyneley.	Lieutenant C. R. Franken.
2nd-Captain S. M. Grylls, to E Troop.	Lieutenant T. G. Poulden
	Lieutenant H. L. Mitchell.

4th Co. 5th Batt. (11th Co. S Div.), detail, June 13th, 1857.

Captain W. N. Hardy, K.	Lieutenant A. Ford.
-------------------------	---------------------

K=Killed, W=Wounded.

NOTE A—continued.

3rd Co. 8th Batt. (Reduced 1871), June 13th, 1857.

Bt.-Major F. J. Travers, W.	2nd-Captain E. Maitland.
Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel F. C. Maude,	Lieutenant W. S. Brown.
C.B., V.C.	

6th Co. 11th Batt (65th Field Batt.), Dec 6th, 1857.

Bt.-Major W. H. Goodenough	Lieutenant H. A. Tracey, W.
Lieutenant E. C. Cuthbert	Lieutenant E. de L. Tarleton.

*5th Co 12th Batt Q Field Batt. (8th Field Batt.),
Dec 28th, 1857.*

Bt.-Major J. R. Gibbon, W.	Lieutenant A. D. Burnaby.
Bt.-Major A. C. Johnson	Lieutenant V. D. Majendie.
Lieutenant T. B. Strange, from Staff, March 1858.	Lieutenant H. Le G. Geary, joined December, 1858

5th Co 13th Batt (66th Field Batt.), Sept. 18th, 1857.

Bt.-Major C. S. Longden.	Lieutenant M. H. Fitzmaurice.
Bt.-Major H. L. Talbot.	Lieutenant E. S. Burnett.
Lieutenant F. G. E. Warren.	

6th Co. 13th Batt (67th Field Batt), Sept. 18th, 1857.

Bt.-Major W. A. Middleton, to E. R. H. A.	Bt.-Major C. J. Tyler, joined 28th of August, 1858.
Bt.-Major F. J. Soady, joined December, 1858	Lieutenant W. D. Milman.
Bt.-Major J. F. Pennycuik	Lieutenant W. Smith.
	Lieutenant C. H. Pickering.

3rd Co 14th Batt. (Reduced 1863), Nov 7th, 1857.

Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel W. G. Le Mesurier, C.B.	Lieutenant E. Staveley
Lieutenant H. C. S. Dyer, from Staff.	Lieutenant J. R. Oliver.
	Lieutenant C. D. Chalmers.

4th Co. 14th Batt. (68th Field Batt.), Oct. 25th, 1857.

Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel S. E. Gordon, C.B.	Lieutenant W. Gilmour.
2nd-Captain C. Johnston.	Lieutenant E. Egan.
	Lieutenant E. R. Cottingham.

7th Co. 14th Batt. (Reduced 1863), Oct. 25th, 1857.

Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Smith, C.B.	Lieutenant F. A. Whynates.
Bt.-Major C. E. Walcott.	Lieutenant H. Edmeades.
	Lieutenant J. C. Auchinlock.

N.B.—The date after the number of each Troop or Company is the date of arrival in India.

NOTE B.

Officers of the Bengal Artillery who served in the suppression of the rebellion in India, 1857-1859.

		Siege or Defence of				Operations in or about									
		Delhi	Cawnpore	Resid Lucknow	Relief of Lucknow	Capture of Lucknow	Punjab	Dinapore to Lucknow	Delhi, Agra Doab	Cawnpore	Rohtakland	Oudh	East of Oudh	South of Jouna.	Minor Services.
Col. E. G. Dixon ..	Pol Emp.														
Maj.-Gen. Sir A. Wilson, K C B	Staff	p				p									p
Col H. Garbett ..	6 Batt.	p													
Brig. R. Horsford.	3 Batt														p
„ F. Brind, C B.	Staff					p									
Col. J L. Mowatt ..	3 Bde														
Maj.-Gen. Sir H M Lawrence, K.C.B. ..	Civ. Emp.			p											
Major F. R. Bazely ..	Ord Dep							p							
Bt.-Col. F. Gaitskell, C B.	8 Batt	p													
Lt.-Col. G. F C. Fitzgerald	Gurkha F												p		
Major G. Larkins ..	7 Batt.	p													
Bt.-Col. G. H. Macgregor, C B.	Gurkha F.				p								p		
„ J. Brind, C B	1 Batt.	p								p	p				
„ R. R. Kinleside	2 Bde								p						
Lt.-Col. J. H Campbell ..	3 Batt	p													
„ A. Huyshe ..	4 C 5														
	5 Batt														p
Bt.-Major G L. Cooper	2 T 2				p										
Bt.-Col. Sir R. C. Shakespear	Pol Emp														
Lt.-Col. E W. S. Scott ..	3 C 3-14	p							p						p
Bt.-Col. V. Eyre, C B. ...	1 C 5			p*	p	p†		p							
Bt.-Col. M. Mackenzie ..	4 T 1	p													
„ M. Dawes	3 T 1						p	p							
„ C. Hodge, C.B. ...	Ord. Dep.	p			p										
„ F. Turner, C.B. ...	3 T. 3	p				p						p			
Lt.-Col. H. A. Carleton, C B	2 C 3-12					p							p		
„ G. Kirby ..	6 C. 8-15														p
„ T. J. W. Hungerford, C B	2 C. 6-8														p
Bt. Lt.-Col. J. Abercrombie	4 T 3														p
„ J. H. Smyth, C.B. ...	5 T 1									p	p				p
Bt.-Major E. K. Money	2 T. 3	p													
„ W. Maxwell ...	1 P. W														p
„ C. Douglas ..	Dep.														p
Bt.-Lt.-Col. E. Kaye ..	4-1	p											p		
	2 T 2														
Capt. C. H. Dickens	D P W														p
Bt.-Major H. Hammond ...	3 C 3-14				p				p		p				
„ A. Robertson ...	G.C.A								p						
Bt.-Lt.-Col. G. Bourchier, C.B. ..	3 C. 1-17	p		p		p		p	p						
Bt.-Major G. Moir	3 C. 5					p†							p		
	3 T. 1														
J. Young	D.P.W.	p													

* Second part.

† Alám Bagh, Nov.—March.

NOTE B—continued.

		Siege or Defence of				Operations in or about									
		Delhi	Cawnpore	Resid Lucknow.	Relief of Lucknow.	Capture of Lucknow.	Punjab	Dinapore to Lucknow	Delhi Agra Doab	Cawnpore	Rohilkhand.	Oudh.	East of Oudh.	South of Juma.	Minor Services.
Bt.-Lt.-Col. W. Olpherts	2 C 3-12			p*	p	pt					...	p	...		
" H A Olpherts	1 T 1	p										p	...		
Capt. R. C H, B. Fagan	D. P W	p										...			
" A. P Simons	2 C 8-2			p								...			
Col. H Tombs, C.B., V.C	2 T. 1	p			p						p		...		
Bt.-Major A. G Austen	1-17									p	p		...		
Capt. C. W Timbrell	2 C 7														p
" E. A. C. D'Oyly	2 C 5-21								p				...		
Bt.-Major W A Mackinnon	2 T. 3														
	3 C 1-17				p							p			
Capt. W B Marshall	1 C 3-4													p	
Bt.-Lt.-Col. F. F Remington,	1 T 1														
C B	3 T 3	p			p	p			p	p	p	...	...
Capt. H Francis	4 C 1					pt					p	p			
	4 C 5														
Bt.-Major H Lc G. Bruce	2 C 3-12				pt					p	p				
	1 T 1 dd														
Capt. D McNeill	Gurkha F				p								p	...	
Bt.-Lt.-Col. E. B Johnson, C B	Staff	p			p								...		
" H H. Maxwell	Nav Bde.								p				...		
Bt.-Major T. E Kennion	8 Batt	p											...		
" A Light	Recr Dep	p											...		
	2 C 5														
Bt.-Lt.-Col. C H Blunt, C B	2 T 1	p			p	p			p	p			...		
	3-1-17														
Bt.-Major C. Cookworthy	3 T 1														
" W. C Russell	4 C 6							p	p		p		...		
	Ord Dep												p	p	
" A. Pearson	Gwal Cont														
	2 C 5				p				p		p		...		
	3 C 1														
Capt. G. Holland	Gurkha F				p								p	...	
" H. M. Boddam	D P W.													p	
" J. A. Angelo	6 Batt	p											...		
" J. E. Watson	4 Batt											p	...		
Bt.-Major A. Bunney	3 Bde	p			p	p			p				...		
Capt. W J. Gray	8 Batt	p											...		
" W. F Cox	4 C 4											p	...		
Bt.-Major G. A. Renny, V C	5 T 1	p										p	...		
Capt. H. V Timbrell	1 C. 3					p§							...		
" J. C. Griffiths	Ord. Dep.	p											...		
Bt.-Major E. W. E Walker	4 T. 1				p	p§			p		p		...		
	1 C. 5-3												...		

* Second part.

† Alám Bágh, Nov.—March.

§ Alám Bágh, Jan.—March.

‡ On Staff.

NOTE B—continued.

			Siege or Defence of		Operations in or about											
			Delhi.	Cawnpore	Resid Lucknow	Relief of Lucknow	Capture of Lucknow	Punjab	Dinapore to Lucknow	Delhi, Agra, Doab	Cawnpore	Rohilkhand	Oudh	East of Oudh	South of Jumna	Minor Services.
Capt. W. A. Mylne	.	Gurkha F													p	...
Lieut. C. Dempster	...	7 Batt		p												...
Capt. C. H. Cookes	...	1 T. 3														...
„ A. H. Heath	...	D P W						p								...
„ W. D. Couchman	.	4 T. 1		p												...
		1 T. 1											p		p	..
Bt.-Major H. P. Bishop	.	3 T. 3														...
		3 Bde.		p			p			p		p	p		...	...
Capt. F. R. De Bude	.	4 T. 3							p							...
„ E. H. Hildebrand	..	3 C. 4		p												...
Bt.-Major C. S. Lemarchand	.	Gwal. Cont														...
		2 C. 6														...
Capt. L. Machell	.	Ord. Dep														...
Bt.-Major J. S. Frith	.	1 H. A														...
Lieut. G. Baillie	.	St. Emp		p			p		...							...
„ J. Fulton	.	D P W.		p												...
„ T. H. Salt	.	3 Batt		p												...
„ G. O. Rybot	.	D P W.		p					p							...
„ A. O. Mayne	.	Staff					p									...
2nd-Capt. A. Fraser	.	3 T. 1														...
„ E. Simeon	.	4 C. 5 dd.					p						p*		p	...
Bt.-Major W. T. Brown	.	Ord. Dep.					p						p	p	p	...
2nd-Capt. C. M. W. Mercer	.	3 T. 3											p	p	...	...
„ D. Thomson	.	D P. W.		p												...
„ W. Dowell	.	†					p						p	p	p	...
„ M. C. Sankey	.	Staff														...
		1 T. 1		p					p							...
Lieut. J. Y. Worthington	.	2 T. 2														...
„ J. H. Lamb	.	Civ. Emp								p						p
„ D. C. Alexander	.	2 O. 1 A				p										...
„ G. D. Willoughby	.	Ord. Dep.		p												...
„ H. G. Perkins	.	2 T. 1		p												...
Bt.-Major J. S. Gibb	.	Gurkha F.					p								p	...
		Recr. Dep.														...
2nd-Capt. F. W. Stubbs	.	4 T. 2												p	p	...
		4 C. 4 dd														...
„ A. Gillespie	...	1 Sikh Co.		p						p						...
„ W. Wilson	..	3 C. 7														...
		1 T. 1		p			p						p	p		...
„ T. A. Dirom	...	3 T. 3		p									p	p	...	...
„ T. N. Harward	...	2 C. 3							p†		p				...	...
„ A. H. Bogle	...	Gurkha F.					p									...
„ F. H. Macleod	...	2 T. 3		p		p	p			p	p		p		...	...

Trans-Gogra.

† In charge of outpost guns at Dacca.

‡ Alam Bagh, Sept.—Nov.

NOTE B--continued.

		Siege or Defence of					Operations in or about								
		Delhi	Cawnpore	Res. d. Lucknow	Relief of Lucknow	Capture of Lucknow.	Punjab	Dinapore to Lucknow.	Delhi, Agra, Doab	Cawnpore.	Rohilkhand.	Oudh.	East of Oudh.	South of Jumna.	Minor Services.
2nd-Capt. Sir W. Hamilton, Bt	1 Sikh Co	p													
Lieut. B. Ashburner	2 Batt	p	p												
" H. J. Evans	5 T. 1	p									p				
" H. Murray	3 T. 1	p							p	p	p				
" T. Nicholl	1 T. 1														
" St. G. W. Ashe	Ord Dep													p	
" C. W. Maynard	3 O I A		p												
" A. H. Lindsay	5 T. 1										p				
" T. P. Smith	1 T. 1	p				p			p						
" E. L. Earle	2 T. 1										p				
" E. H. Willoughby	D P W	p				p									p
" G. M. Dobbin	Surv Dep.													p	
" T. E. Dickins	1 T. 1						p								
" J. Percival	D P W	p													
" P. C. Anderson	5 C 7														
" M. M. Fitzgerald	4 C 7														
" J. A. H. Eckford	3 C 5	p							p						
" G. R. Manderson	3 C. 3 dd	p													
" H. M. Cadell	7 Batt.	p	p												
" J. McK Fraser	3 T. 2	p				p	p		p				p		
" C. E. Lewes	1 T. 1														
" D. J. Welsh	2 C 4-1														
" F. S. Roberts, V C ‡	5 T. 1														
" H. O. Hitchens	1 C 5														
" G. Cracklow	3 C 5					p*	p†		p						
" E. P. Lewin	1 T. 3							p							
" E. L. Hawkins	4 C. 5														
" J. H. Bryce	3 C 7														
" H. E. Harrington, V C	3 C. 1-17	p													
" R. A. Smith	3 O I A.		p												
" J. R. Pearson	3 C. 1-17	p				p	p			p		p			
" E. Salwey	D.P.W														
" C. Hunter	Ord Dep														
" H. D. Jackson	4 T. 3	p													
" G. B. Traill	2 T. 3	p				p	p			p	p		p		
" D. W. Gordon	2 C 4	p													
	1 T. 1	p													
	1 C 5														

* Second part.

† Alam Bagh, Nov.—March.

‡ Field-Marshal Lord Roberts of Kandahar and Waterford. § Kalpi.

NOTE B—continued.

		Siege or Defence of				Operations in or about									
		Delhi	Cawnpore	Resd Lucknow	Relief of Lucknow	Capture of Lucknow	Punjab.	Dinapore to Lucknow	Delhi, Agra, Doab	Cawnpore	Rohilkhand	Oudh.	East of Oudh.	South of Jumna.	Minor Services
Lieut. C. H. Barnes	{ 4 T 1														
	{ 1 T 1														
" J. Bonham	{ 1 O 1 A			p											p
" J. Alexander	{ 4 C 1			p											
" J. Hills, V C	{ 2 T 1	p													
" M. Elliott	{ 3 C 3-14	p													
" D. MacFarlan	{ 2 O 1 A			p											
" J. C. G. Price	{ 1 C 1-7									p	p				
" F. J. Cunliffe	{ 4 C 1			p											
" J. Sconce	{ 3-1-17	p			p		p		p	p					
" H. A. Mallock	{ 2 C 6-8													p	
" R. R. Franks	{ 2 T 2										p	p*			
" R. Aislabie	{ 3 C 7	p										p*			
" C. G. Robinson	{ 4 C 7	p													
	{ 3 T 1	p													
" C. S. S. Taylor	{ 3 C 3-14										p	p			
	{ 3 T 3														
" P. Thompson	{ 3 T 3	p													
" W. T. Somerville	{ 3 C 8	p													
" H. L. Jones	{ 2 C 5-21								p						
" E. C. Griffin	{ 2 C 5-21								p						
" J. H. Shuldham	{ 6 C 8	p													
" A. J. Wake	{ 1 C 1-7										p	p			
" F. V. Eyre ..	{ 1 C 3-4						p							p	
	{ 4 T 3														
" A. H. Davidson ..	{ 3 C 3-14	p									p				
" E. Fraser ..	{ 3 T 1										p*				
" H. Smithett	{ 2 C 3 dd			p†		p†		p							
" R. T. Hare	{ 4-6	p								p	p			p§	
	{ 3-1-17														
	{ 1 C 4														
" W. Gully ..	{ 3 C 5 dd	p			p†									p§	
	{ 3 C 1-17														
" Sir R. de L. St. George, Bart. ...	{ Unposted	p													p
	{ 1 C 1														
" H. Chichester ..	{ Unposted	p							p						
	{ 3 C 3-14														
" D. S. Pemberton ..	{ Unposted	p							p					p	
	{ 3-1-17														
" W. R. Craster ..	{ Unposted	p													
	{ Unposted														
" E. T. Hume ..	{ 2 C 4	p								p	p				
	{ 3 T 3														

* Trans-Gogra. † Second part. ‡ Alám Bāgh, Nov.—March. § Kalpi.

NOTE B--continued.

		Siege or Defence of					Operations in or about								
		Delhi	Cawnpore	Resd Lucknow	Relief of Lucknow.	Capture of Lucknow	Punjab.	Dinapore to Lucknow.	Delhi, Agra, Doab	Cawnpore	Rohilkhand.	Oudh.	East of Oudh.	South of Jumna	Minor Services.
Lieut. J. N. Martin	Unposted		p												
" T Ryan	Unposted	p						p							
" G. M. W. Sotheby	1 Sikh Co.														
" F W Burney	Unposted		p												
" W O'Brien ..	Unposted		p												
" H Girardot	Unposted														
" W. J. Stewart	2 C. 4	p									p				
"	1 C 1-7														
"	4 C 1					p*				p					
"	1 C 1-7														
" A. Dixon	3-1 17														
"	1 T 1									p		p			
" F. Coddington	2 C. 3					p*									
" E H. Dyke	Unposted					p*									
" J N Macleay	4 C 1					p*									
" A Swinton	2 C 3												p		
" H De G. Warter	1-5											p			
" F W Ward	3-1-17									p		p†			
"	3 T 1														
" J. A. Low	4 C 1					p*									
" A S. Heyland	2 C. 3.											p			
" G G Nelson	1-1-7											p			
" H. Latham	3 C 5											p			
DOING DUTY.															
Lieut. H. G. Delafosse, 53 N I	2 C. 3-12		p										p		
" R. A. Dobbin, 7 N I	4 C 5-11												p		
Ens. M. G. Clerk, 1 N.I	2 C 3-12												p		
" W. E. D. Broughton, 8 N.I	4 C 5-11												p		
" E. B Ward, 48 N.I.	2 C 3-12												p		
Local Capt. E. O Bradford	Oudh Com									p		p			

* Alám Bágh, Feb — March

† Trans-Gogra.

NOTE C

Officers of the Bengal Artillery killed in action, or who died of wounds or disease incident on service in the Sepoy War of 1857-1858, 1859.

- 1] Bt.-Colonel C G Dixon, died 25 June 1857, at Beaur Ajmir
 Bt.-Colonel H. Garbett, died 14 January, 1858, of wound at Delhi
 Bt.-Colonel F. Brind, C B, killed 10 July, 1857, at Stalkot
 Bt.-Colonel J. L. Mowatt, died 30 May, 1857, at camp, Pipli
- 5] Major-General Sir H J Lawrence, K C.B., A D C., died 4 July, 1857, of wound at Lucknow
 Lieut.-Colonel J R Bazely, killed 25 September, 1857, at Lucknow
 Major G Larkins, killed June, 1857, at Cawnpore
 Bt.-Major G L Cooper, killed 25 September, 1857, at Lucknow
 Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel M. Mackenzie, died 5 October, 1857, of wound at Delhi
- 10] Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel T J. W. Hungerford, C B., died 5 December, 1859, at Melbourne, N S W
 Captain A W Hawkins, killed 14 June, 1857, at Gwalior
 Captain J Mill, drowned 7 June, 1857, in River Gogra
 Bt.-Major A Robertson, died 17 September, 1857, of wound at Fatehgarh
 Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel H A Olpherts, died 11 November, 1860, at Landour
- 15] Captain R. H. B Fagan, killed 12 September, 1857, at Delhi
 Captain A. P. Simons, died 7 September, 1857, of wounds at Lucknow
 Captain E. A C D'Oyly, died 7 July, 1857, of wounds at Agra
 Lieutenant W. Stewart, killed 15 June, 1857, at Gwalior
 Lieutenant C. Dempster, killed 27 June, 1857, at Cawnpore
- 20] Lieutenant E. H. Hildebrand, killed 8 September, 1857, at Delhi
 Lieutenant A. O. Mayne, killed 14 November, 1857, at Lucknow
 Lieutenant J. H. Lamb, died 24 August, 1857, of wounds at Agra
 Lieutenant D. C. Alexander, killed 28 September, 1857, at Lucknow
 Lieutenant G. D. Willoughby, killed 12 May, 1857, near Delhi

NOTE C—*continued.*

- 26] Lieutenant H. G. Perkins, killed 31 May, 1857, at Hindan
 Lieutenant F. H. Turnbull, killed 8 June, 1857, at Jhansi
 Lieutenant B. Ashburner, killed 27 June, 1857, at Cawnpore
 Lieutenant St. G. Ashe, killed 27 June, 1857, at Cawnpore
 Lieutenant E. H. Willoughby, died 27 July, 1860, of wound
 at Balabetta
- 30] Lieutenant F. E. Dickens, died 27 July, 1857, of wound at
 Delhi
 Lieutenant J. A. H. Eckford, killed 27 June, 1857, at
 Cawnpore
 Lieutenant J. McK. Fraser, died 25 July, 1858, of wounds
 at Lucknow
 Lieutenant C. E. Iewes, died 17 November, 1857, at Simla
 Lieutenant E. P. Lewin, killed 26 July, 1857, at Lucknow
- 35] Lieutenant J. H. Bryce, died 8 August, 1857, of wound at
 Lucknow
 Lieutenant R. A. Smith, died 8 September, 1857, at Allaha-
 bad
 Lieutenant E. Salwey, died 29 October, 1857, at Simla
 Lieutenant D. W. Gordon, killed 8 January, 1857, at Alam
 Bagh
 Lieutenant L. J. Cunliffe, died 22 September, 1857, at
 Lucknow
- 40] Lieutenant R. Currie, drowned 9 June, 1857, River Gogra
 2nd Lieutenant W. T. Somerville, died 5 September, 1857,
 at Delhi
 2nd Lieutenant S. E. Townsend, killed 19 June, 1857, at
 Mahoba
 2nd Lieutenant J. H. Shuldham, died 13 February, 1858, at
 Agra
 2nd Lieutenant J. N. Martin, killed 27 June, 1857, at Cawn-
 pore
 2nd-Lieutenant G. M. W. Sotheby, killed 27 June, 1857, at
 Cawnpore
- 46] 2nd-Lieutenant F. W. Burney, killed 27 June, 1857, at
 Cawnpore
 Killed in action or murdered 28
 Died of wounds 8
 Died from other causes 10

Those who died within three days of wound received are set
 down as killed.

NOTE D.

Officers of the Madras Artillery who served in the Bengal Presidency during the Sepoy War of 1857, 1858, 1859.

E Troop H A. (Native, reduced in 1862). Two guns.
Lieutenant Lionel Bridge | Lieut Benjamin L Gordon

A Company 3rd Battalion (46th Field Battery R A.).
Major George S Cotter | Lieutenant Wm J Bradford
Lieutenant Geo G J Campbell | Lieut Stephen H E Chamier,
to E Troop | dd from F.H A.

C Company 5th Battalion (Native, reduced in 1862)
Major Sydney Rippon | Lieutenant Fred E. Hadow
Captain Robert Cadell | Lieutenant S Penny, A D C
Captain Chas Desborough | to Major-Gen N Penny,
Lieutenant Geo A. Goldingham | C B, Meerut Div

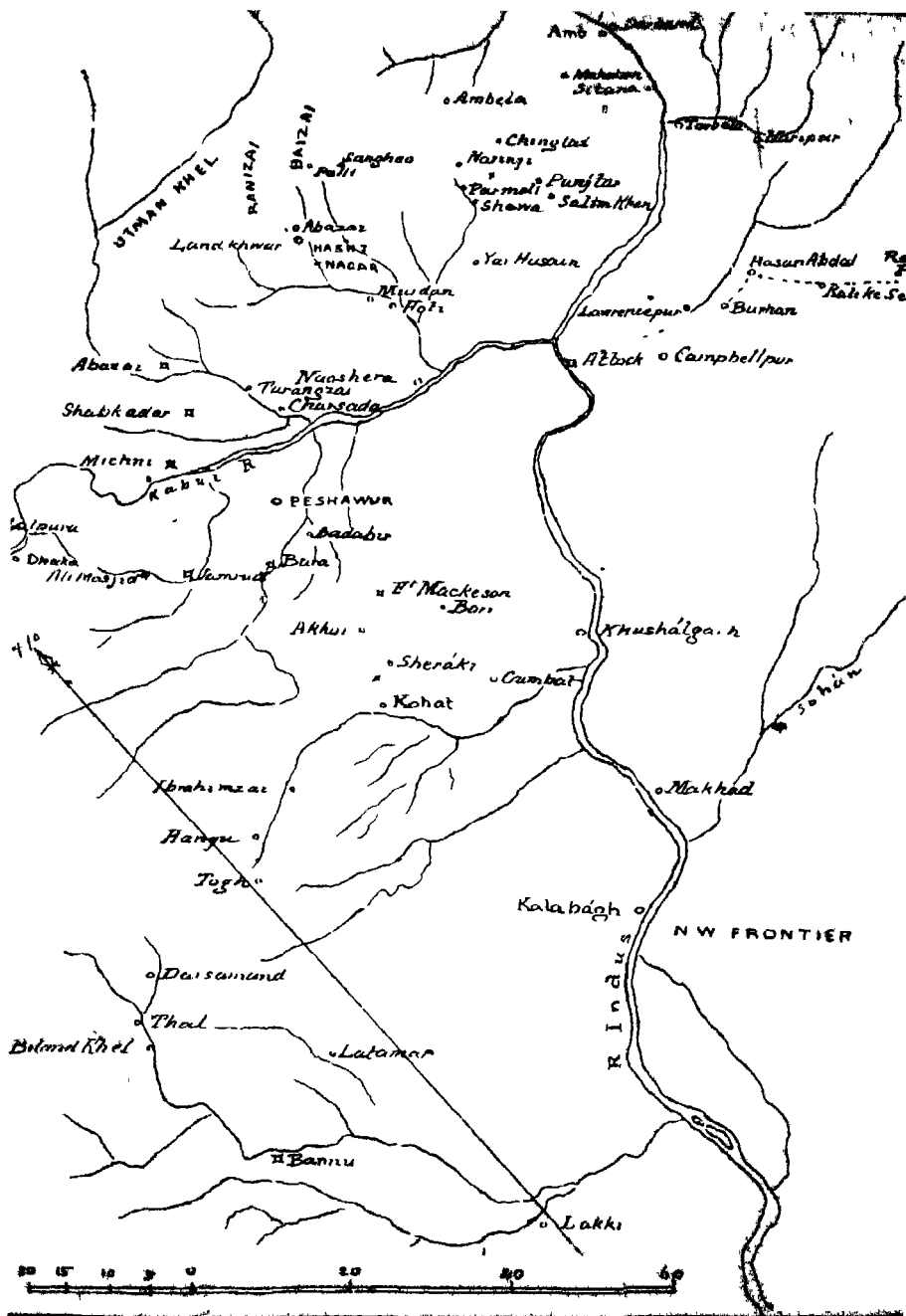
Belonging to Companies not on service.

Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel Wm A. Orr, Commanding Hyderabad Contingent
Captain J. de Courcy Sinclair, Commanding Artillery Hyderabad Contingent
Captain George G. Pearce, W., Commanding Mariana Cavalry, Assistant Commissioner, Punjab
Lieutenant Lancelot F. C. Thomas, Commissary Ordnance, Lucknow Residency
Lieutenant Elliott M. Playfair, Commanding Artillery, Nagpore Irregular Force

NOTE E.

Warrant and Non-Commissioned Officers who were granted commissions for good service, 1857-1859

Ordinance Depart	Asst. Commy William Kelly	Lieut Veteran Est.	12 July 1858
Ordinance Depart	Dept -Asst Commy James Lamb	Lieut Veteran Est.	28 Sept. 1858
Ordinance Depart	Dept -Asst Commy. Charles Sheridan	Lieut. Veteran Fst.	18 Oct. 1858
Ordinance Depart.	Conductor James Leonard	Lieut. Veteran Est	28 April 1860
Ordinance Depart	Conductor John Stotesbury	Lieut Veteran Fst	14 Sept 1857
Ordinance Depart	Conductor John Buckley, V.C	Lieut Veteran Est	11 May 1857
Ordinance Depart.	Sub-Conductor James Smith	Lieut. Veteran Est	1 Jan. 1860
1st Brigade H.A.	Sergt -Major Jeremiah O'Brien	Ensign Unattached	20 Sept. 1857
1st Troop 1st Bde	Staff Sergt Michael Lync	Ensign Unattached	18 June 1858
2nd Troop 1st Bde	Staff Sergt James Baxter	Ensign Unattached	20 Sept. 1857
2nd Troop 1st Bde	Sergt Thos P. Stevens	Ensign Unattached	8 Jan. 1859
3rd Brigade H.A.	Sergt Major Charles Stroud	Ensign Unattached	20 Sept. 1857
3rd Brigade H.A.	Qr Mr Sergt William Cliff	Ensign Unattached	20 Sept 1857
3rd Brigade H.A.	Sergt Major Thomas Bird	Ensign Unattached	16 Aug. 1858
3rd Brigade H.A.	Qr Mr Sergt J Norris	Ensign Unattached	16 Aug 1858
2nd Troop 3rd Bde	Staff Sergt Thomas McCarthy	Ensign Unattached	23 July 1858
3rd Troop 3rd Bde.	Sergt Henry Murray	Ensign Unattached	29 Nov. 1858
1st Battalion	Qr. Mr -Sergt John Bray	Ensign Unattached	11 May 1858
3rd Battalion	Sergt. Major John McNamara	Ensign Unattached	9 Oct. 1858
2nd Co. 3rd Batt. ..	Staff-Sergt. William Bird	Ensign Unattached	24 Feb. 1858
2nd Co. 3rd Batt.	Sergt Patrick Roddy, V.C	Ensign Unattached	24 Feb. 1858
3rd Co. 3rd Batt.	Staff Sergt John McNally	Ensign Unattached	9 Oct. 1858
1st Co. 4th Batt	Sergt George Masters	Ensign Unattached	9 Oct. 1858
4th Co. 4th Batt.	Acting Staff Sergt. James Milnick	Ensign Unattached	9 Oct. 1858
1st Co. 5th Batt. ..	Staff Sergt James Stuart	Ensign Unattached	24 Feb. 1858
4th Co 5th Batt	Melville	Ensign Unattached	26 Oct. 1860
1st Batt., Oudh	Sergt -Maj Robert McMeminey		
Irregular ...	Farrier-Sergt. James Harrison		
	Bewsey	Ensign Unattached	10 Feb. 1860



CHAPTER XIV.

ORGANIZATION OF THE PUNJAB FRONTIER FORCE.

EXPEDITIONS AGAINST FRONTIER TRIBES--Swat, December, 1849--Adam Khel, Waziri, February, 1850--Miranzai, October, 1851--Mohmand, October, 1851--Ranizai, March-May, 1852--Hassanzai, December, 1852--Shirani, April, 1853--Bori Afridi, November, 1853--Michni Mohmand, August, 1854--Bassi Khel, March, 1855--Miranzai, April-May, 1855--Rahua Khel Urakzai, July-August, 1855--Miranzai, October-November, 1856--Miami Waziri, December, 1856--Bordai, March, 1857--Mahaban, July, 1857--Sitana, April-May, 1858--Kabul Khel Waziri, December, 1859--January, 1860--Mahsud Waziri, April-May, 1860.

THE record of the Bengal Artillery would not be complete without the names—for it can be little more—of those who performed important service on the frontier to the west and north-west of the Punjab since its annexation. The history of the various expeditions up to the year 1884, mainly compiled by Lieut-Colonel W. H. Paget, and revised and completed by Lieutenant A. H. Mason, R.E., forms a ponderous quarto volume and is most complete in all details, illustrated by most valuable maps and sketches.

Shortly after the annexation of the Punjab, it became necessary to organize a force under the distinct command of a Brigadier-General, and under the orders of the Punjab Government to maintain something like order along the frontier. Three Field Batteries of Artillery were raised in 1851, to which a Garrison Company was added, its commander exercising also the office of a Commissary of Ordnance. A Mountain Train Battery, called the Peshawar M.T.B., was raised in 1854, and subsequently another

called the Hazára M.T.B.* The force now consists of four Mountain Train and one Garrison Battery.

1849 In December, 1849, a force under command of Lieut.-Colonel J. Bradshaw, 60th Rifles, marched into Swát; Lieut.-Colonel J. Fordyce commanded the Artillery, which consisted of his Troop (2-2) The insurgent village of Sangháó was taken and destroyed, and three days afterwards some others. The Baizai Valley, where this occurred, is about 20 miles north by east from Hoti Mardán, at its nearest end. The India medal was awarded to the troops employed on this service †

Dec 11th

1850. Between Peshawur and Kohat lies a strip of Afghan territory. The pass over the hills here was in the country of the Adam Khel Afridi tribe, who were paid for keeping it open. A force had to go against them, 9th of February, under Brigadier Sir Colin Campbell. The Commander-in-Chief, Sir Charles Napier, accompanied it, the 2nd-2nd H.A. again formed part of the force. It had separate elephant transport. Two 5½-inch mortars accompanied. The villages of Akhor and Sherakí were destroyed. After reaching Kohat the column returned to Peshawur. It was again attacked at the pass, but no loss was incurred on our side. One gunner was wounded on this expedition. Lieut.-Colonel Fordyce was thanked in dispatches. The India medal was awarded for these operations.

1851 In October, 1851, Captain J. Coke led a small force against the Miranzai tribe of Zaimukht, between 40 and 50 miles west of Kohat. Captain J. R. Sladen, with three

* These did not belong to the Punjab Irregular Force. The Peshawar Mountain Train Battery was for a time attached to the 2nd Company 2nd Battalion, but after 1851 it was served by a Company of Native Artillery raised on the frontier. It had four 3-pounder guns and four 12-pounder howitzers, Mountain pattern. So also the Hazára M.T. Battery, usually stationed at Abbottabad, which was raised during the Mutiny.

† The India medal was granted in G.O. by H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, No 71, July 1st, 1869, to all survivors of the troops engaged in certain specified operations on the North-West Frontier between 1849 and 1863. Published in India, in G.O.G.G. No. 812 of 1869.

guns of No. 1 Battery, accompanied it, but the fighting was confined to attacks on the picquets. 1851.

The Mohmand tribes in the hills north of Peshawur and the Khaibar defiles were, for a long time, a source of great annoyance. The chief of Lál-pura, Sádat Khan, had given Pollock trouble, and his son, Fateh Khan, followed in his father's steps. A force under Sir Colin Campbell went against him, and with it a detachment of the 3rd Company 1st Battalion No. 17 F.B., under Captain H. A. Carleton.* Oct. 25th.

It was constantly engaged till the end of December, when it returned to Peshawur. The practice of the Artillery was particularly good,† and Lieutenant E. Simeon was highly commended for his conduct on the 3th of December. On that day, the 2nd Troop 1st Brigade H.A., sent out to join the force, marched 30 miles in 24 hours, and took the Mohmands in flank. There were protracted operations, entailing many affairs with the enemy. The thanks of Government were given to the troops employed, but the India medal was not awarded. December.

Sir Colin was again out in March against the Swát people of the Ranizai tribe. The 1st Troop 1st Brigade H.A.‡ (Major R. H. Baldwin) accompanied this force. It left Peshawur on the 11th. Two heavy howitzers joined at Hashtnagar, and it went on to Shergarh near Skákot, where the Maliks of the tribe were assembled. They tendered their submission, but having refused to pay the fine which was imposed, Sir Colin moved out again on the 15th of May, with a large force of 3,270 men. The same Troop was employed, and a detachment of the 2nd Company 4th Battalion, with two 8-inch howitzers, under Lieutenant Tyrwhitt Pulman, joined a day after by two guns of the 3rd Company 4th Battalion No. 19 L.F.B., under Lieutenant Stallard, and a howitzer of Captain 1852. March.

May.

* Subalterns, Lieutenants E. Simeon and W. Wilson.

† "The practice of the Artillery under Captain H. A. Carleton was the admiration of everyone."

‡ Subalterns, Lieutenants S. C. Woodcock and G. Maister.

1852. Carleton's, under Lieutenant Simeon.* The force first went for Ajun Khan, Chief of Tangi, who had murdered the Tehsildar of Chársáda and plundered the treasury. He was attacked near Abazar, and the Nawadan group of villages destroyed. Thence Sir Colin proceeded to Ská-kot, where the Swátis had collected from all sides. The heavy howitzers were not taken, but the light guns prepared for the assault, well delivered by the Guide Corps and 66th Gurkhas, supported by the Light Company of H.M.'s 32nd Regiment and Coke's Rifles. They were dispersed with heavy loss, our casualties being 11 killed, 29 wounded. The village and crops were destroyed. The Artillery were highly commended,† and the India medal was awarded for this service.

Dec. 15th. The murder, in November, 1851, of two Customs Officers, Messrs. Carne and Tapp, near Torbela on the Indus, nearly 40 miles above Attock, called for another punitive expedition. The Artillery employed were four guns of the 5th Troop 1st Brigade H.A., commanded by Captain Augustine Fitzgerald, and the newly-raised Mountain Train Battery. The force concentrated at Shergarh under Lieut.-Colonel J. Mackeson, C.B. It was divided into a Right Column under Lieut.-Colonel R. Napier, Engineers (two M.T. guns), a Centre Column under Major J. Abbott, Commissioner of the district,‡ a Left Column under

* This howitzer is not mentioned in the official account; it is given on the authority of Major-General S. Stallard.

† Sir Colin Campbell in his dispatch attributes the heavy loss suffered by the enemy on the 18th of May to the Artillery and Cavalry, both of which arms had full scope, though the ground was broken and stony and intersected by a steep wide nullah, which the gunners held in a manner that evoked the admiration of the troops. The names of Major Baldwin, Lieutenant S. C. Woodcock, and Lieutenant G. Maister (Acting Assistant Field Engineer), of the Horse Artillery, are included among those thanked, and Sir Colin Campbell wished to mention more especially the Artillery under Major Baldwin, to whom he was indebted for the comparatively slight loss incurred on our side.

‡ Major Abbott, ascending from Panj Galli, met and drove back the main body of the Hassanzais. He also had to supply the force with necessary supplies.

Captain W. W. Davidson (four M.T. guns), and a Reserve, with which was the Horse Artillery, under Lieut.-Colonel J. Butler. The Black Mountain, where the Hassanzai people had taken post, is a ridge 25 to 30 miles long and 9,800 feet at its highest point. The fort of Shunglai on one of the eastern spurs was taken and repaired. The reserve was sent round by Darband to turn the right flank of the Hassanzai position. The three columns successfully forced their way up the spurs, driving the enemy before them. The Hassanzai villages along the Indus were destroyed. Most of the work fell to the Infantry, but the name of Subadar Mir Sundar Ali, of the M.T. Battery, was mentioned with commendation. The India medal was awarded for this service.

1852.
Dec. 15th

The next expedition undertaken was under Brigadier J. S. Hodgson against the Shirani tribe in the Sulaiman range. The force, a large one, assembled at Draband, 36 miles west of Dera Ismail Khan, and entered the Shirani country by the Shaikh Haidar Pass, and after a three-days' campaign, in which, owing to the good arrangements made, not a single casualty occurred, the whole of its object was accomplished. No. 2 Punjab Light Field Battery, under Lieutenant H. Hammond, and a detail of No. 4 Garrison Company, under Lieutenant S. W. Stokes, were on this service, for which the India medal was awarded.

1853.
March 30th.

Captain T. Brougham with the Mountain Train Battery and 2nd Company 2nd Battalion was next employed with a force under Colonel S. B. Boileau sent against the Afridis of the Bori Valley, some 16 miles north-east of Kohat. The work accomplished was, as usual, punishment by the destruction of villages, but the service was notable for the manner in which the rear guard, composed of the Guide Corps under Lieutenant Hodson, a detachment of the 66th Gurkhas under Captain C. C. G. Ross, and two M.T. guns under Lieutenant T. Pulman, covered the withdrawal from the heights above the valley of the main body on the 29th. The India medal was granted for this service.

November.

1854.
August

The Mohmands having again given trouble, Major C. T. Chamberlain moved out from Peshawur to Michni on the 22nd of August. Two guns of the 1st Troop 3rd Brigade H.A., under Lieutenant C. H. Cooke, were with it, and six pieces of the Mountain Train (2nd Company 2nd Battery) joined it at Michni. Major J. Brind commanded the whole of the Artillery. Colonel Sydney J. Cotton, 22nd Regiment, had another column for the same service with two M.T. howitzers. Major Chamberlain's column worked along the right bank of the Kabul River, while Colonel Cotton moved from Michni, but along the left bank. The Mohmands fell back on Shah Mansur Khel, from which they were dislodged by the fire of Chamberlain's guns. The village was completely destroyed. Colonel Cotton then, having destroyed two more villages, returned to Peshawur. The India medal was awarded.

Sept. 2nd

1855.

On the night of the 9th of February, a party of Bassi Khels descended from the hills south-west of Peshawur and attacked the camp of Lieutenant W. Hamilton,* 4th Company 4th Battalion, Assistant Civil Engineer at Badabir, ten miles from the hills and only five from Peshawur cantonments, killing 16 of his people and wounding 30, himself among the latter, and carrying off the treasure-chest, with whatever else they could. This entailed a blockade of the Aka Khel border, and several skirmishes with them and others of the Bassi Khel people, followed by an expedition under Lieut.-Colonel J. Halkett Craigie, C.B.† in the end of March. Captain T. Brougham and Lieutenant J. E. Corder, with the Peshawur Mountain Train Battery, went on this service.‡ The India medal was awarded for this service.

March.

April

The Miranzai country along the Kohat River to the west, and along a confluent of the Kuram River, lay in our territory. An expedition under Brigadier N. B. Chamberlain

* Now General Sir William Stirling-Hamilton, Bart.

† The officers of the Peshawur Mountain Train Battery at this time were. Captain Brougham, Lieutenants T. Pulman, J. E. Corder, and E. Tierney. The last three appointed in 1854. There was no change till 1858.

marched there in April to enforce, peaceably if possible, the payment of the ordinary tribute money. Three guns of No. 1, P.L.F.B., under Lieutenant J. Sladen, and the whole of No. 3, under Lieutenant H. Le G. Bruce, were employed. The force went by Torawari to Darsamand, where it had a spirited engagement with some 4,000 Ghazis from the neighbouring tribes, who were defeated without any aid from the guns, a fact which these hill-men took much to heart. The force went on as far as Thal, and thence returned to Kohát in May. For this expedition the India medal was awarded.

1855.

April 30th.

May.

July.

Their cousins, the Urakzais, were so troublesome just now that Major J. Coke was prepared with a small force to attack them. No. 3 Battery (Lieutenant H. Le G. Bruce) was with it. It was not desirable to undertake offensive measures at the time, but there was so much excitement among the Urakzais that Brigadier Chamberlain had to bring reinforcements from Peshawur and proceed to administer a thrashing to the Rabia Khel gentlemen who were most active. Four guns of the Peshawur M.T.B. (Lieutenants T. Pulman and Cordner) and five of No. 3 P.I.F.B. (Lieutenant J. R. Sladen) accompanied. The force assembled at Hángu, about 25 miles west of Kohát. Three columns of attack were formed, Lieutenant J. H. Bryce, Artillery, accompanied Major Coke's as Engineer Officer. The four guns M.T. and two of the field guns accompanied the main body in support of the columns of attack; the rest remained with the reserve to cover the retirement after the work of destruction was over. Three villages were destroyed and the force returned, the difficult work of retiring being well performed. Lieutenant Sladen at one time had plenty to do. He was commended in General Chamberlain's dispatch. The thanks of Government were given on this occasion, but not the India medal. Next year another expedition set out from Kohát to Miranzai and Kuram, under Brigadier N. B. Chamberlain. The force was a large one, 4,896 of all ranks. A detach-

Aug 25th.

1856.
October.

1856. ment of the Peshawur M.T.B., under Captain Brougham with Lieutenant J. E. Cordner; a detachment No. 1 Battery (Lieutenant J. R. Sladen), and No. 3 (Lieutenant R. Mecham) accompanied it. From Kohát it marched to Hángu and continued its progress through Miranzai, now peacefully disposed. At one village, Torawári, some distance off the road, the mountain guns were called upon for a few rounds to compel its Málík* to surrender some criminals in hiding, and the village was disarmed. Thence the force proceeded to Thal, whence it went on to Kuram by Hazár Pii Ziárat, and there halted. During this halt, the Brigadier and Lieut-Colonel H. B. Edwardes visited the Paiwár Kotal, taking the Málíks of Paiwár and Lieutenants A. W. Garnett and P. S. Lumsden with them. The latter officers took the opportunity of making sketches from the Kabul side of the pass, which were afterwards of much use when Sir Frederick Roberts, then a subaltern of Horse Artillery at Peshawur, led a force to Kabul by this route. Afghanistan, south of Kabul lay before them as they stood there.
- October 21st-22nd. On the return it was necessary to inflict punishment of some Miámi Waziris near Biland Khel, below Thal, who had come down and attacked our grass-cutters. Major Coke went round to the rear of the Miámi encampments, cutting off their means of retreat. He had two guns of No. 1 Battery. No. 3 with Punjab Infantry made a front attack, the Gurkhas and M.T. guns turned the south side, and the Cavalry cut off retreat by the plain. These combinations were quite successful. There was no fighting, beyond the exchange of a few shots, one man wounded on our side, one Waziri killed, and the tribe submitted to a penal fine of Rs. 1,200. This force from the 21st of October till it was broken up at the end of the year had accomplished great results with little expenditure of life, yet the India medal was not awarded for this service.
- November 11th-23rd.
- December.

* The head man of a village or tribe.

The Bozdárs, occupying a county north-west of Dera Gházi Khán, had filled up the measure of their iniquity by 1857, and Brigadier Nevill Chamberlain was at Taunsa on the right bank of the Indus, at the head of 2,377 Infantry, 133 Cavalry, with four field guns of No. 1 Field Battery (Lieutenant J. R. Sladen); four mountain guns of No. 2 (Lieutenant G. Maister), and four more of No. 3 (Lieutenant R. Meham. He marched up the Sangarh Nullah by Mangrota, the only feasible road, for four miles, and there encamped. Barely four miles further on, the dry bed of the Drug Stream (a stream only in the rains) joined the dry channel of the Sangarh, and in the angle formed by both, the Bozdárs took up their position, completely commanding the only access to the open country beyond, which was along the Sangarh Nullah. Next day the Brigadier carefully reconnoitred the ground. He saw that it would be necessary to support an attack on the salient angle by one on the Bozdár left.

1857.
March 5th.

March 6th.

Captain A. T. Wilde, with the 4th P.I., supported by Sladen's and Meham's guns, was to attack the angle and ascend the spur from that side, Major Gordon, with the 1st Sikhs, crowning the heights on the east of the Sangarh Nullah. Major Coke, with his Rifles and Maister's guns, to pass up the Drug Nullah, and if possible turn the position on that flank. *The Bozdárs, seeing their mistake in allowing the heights north of the Drug to be captured, crossed it and took up a strong position resting on a sharp bend of the channel. Coke, receiving in addition the 2nd P.I. and Meham's guns, attacked and carried it. He was severely wounded, but continued, notwithstanding, at the head of his command for the rest of the day.*

March 7th.

Lieutenant Sladen, with his guns, was making the way easier for Captain Wilde while he ascended the spur, and as he went along the left bank, took up successive positions to cover his advance. The Bozdárs were driven from the position they thought impregnable. The work done by the Artillery this day was very creditable and elicited high

1857.
March 7th

commendation. A week after, the two chiefs of the tribe came into camp and made their submission. The India medal was awarded for this service.

The object of these frontier expeditions was not to take life. They were conducted with as little bloodshed as possible. Punishment for outrages was necessary, and was meted out by fines, sometimes by burning villages, or destroying crops, or by what they felt most, prohibition to buy or sell within our borders. But the untamed character of the tribes made the fighting both frequent and severe.

July 1st.

It was not to be expected that the events of this year in Hindustan would not affect the tranquillity of the border. Major Vaughan had to march out from Mardán to attack a neighbouring village. He had two of the Peshawur M.T guns with him. A fortnight after, a body of the Hindustani fanatics from Mahában mountain* crossed our territory, and raised the religious standard at Narinji, close to the border. Major Vaughan left Mardán again on the 18th with about a thousand men and four of Captain Brougham's guns. He went eastwards to Yár Husain, and then north-east to Parmala. Narinji was

July 19th 20th

attacked the same day, and, in spite of a vigorous resistance, was taken and partly destroyed. The heat was so great that there were forty cases of sunstroke on the 19th, nine fatal, the Farrier-Sergeant of the Battery being one. The enemy were still in great force, and were growing in numbers. Reinforcements were sent out, and by the beginning of August amounted to more than 1,300 men with two field howitzers. Narinji was again attacked on the 31d, and completely destroyed. One of the prisoners

August.

* The settlement of fanatics in the Mahában mountain and Sitána district is of many years' standing. In the time of the Sikh ráj they were troublesome, and when the Punjab passed under our rule, they were largely recruited by fugitives from British justice, and have always been a source of annoyance. Crossing the Indus on mus-sucks, they raided the villages of the Pakli Valley and all that countryside. One, a noted outlaw, paid a visit even to the dak bungalow at Attock, and carried away what he could. The word Mahában (great forest) is pure Hindi, and takes us back to very early times.

taken was a Mulvi from that breeding-place of religious fanatics, Bareilly. He was executed. 1857.

We were not done with these fanatics. Major-General Sir Sydney Cotton, K.C.B., now commanding the Peshawur Division, had to take a strong force against them in April. 1858. April.
It was formed into three columns at Salim Khán, nearly half-way between Mardán and Torbela on the Indus. The first, under the General, consisted of 1,760 bayonets and 330 sabres, four guns of the Peshawur Light Field Battery,* under Captain Stallard, and two of the Peshawur M.T., under Lieutenant Cordner. Captain Brougham in general command of the Artillery. The second, under Lieutenant Colonel H. Renny, 81st Regiment, consisted of 897 bayonets and 100 sabres. The third, 976 bayonets and 110 sabres, was under Major A. T. Allan, 81st. This was to remain in charge of the camp equipage and baggage at Salim Khán, the other two proceeding lightly equipped. The first column proceeded into the Chinglái Valley by the Darán Pass, returning to Salim Khán by Panjtár, whither the second column had gone direct. Both the Chinglái and Panjtár villages were destroyed.

From Salim Khán, the General took the first column to Mangal Thána, where the tribal and Syad leaders had their headquarters, in substantially-built and fortified houses. These were blown up, and the column returned to Salim Khán. Thence he went towards the Indus, and, skirting the hills, moved up towards Sitána, near which he was joined by Major Becher from Hazára across the river, with 1,050 Infantry and three guns of the Hazára M.T.,† under Lieutenant F. R. Butt. The fanatics were attacked the same day, their village was destroyed, and its objects having been so far accomplished, the force returned to quarters. For this service the India medal was awarded. May 4th.

* This Battery had been lately raised and attached to the 4th Company and Battalion. It had European, instead of the customary Native, drivers.

† Lately raised.

1859. The cause of the next expedition was an extremely melancholy one. Captain R. Mecham, Commanding No. 3 Punjab Light Field Battery, very ill, was proceeding from Bannu to Kohat in the hope of going home. For escort he had only two mounted police, having sent on two men of his Battery to the post of Latamar to have his escort increased. When about two miles from that outpost, he was attacked in his doolie by some Kabul Khel Waziris, who were prowling about. The mounted police deserted him, and the bearers dropped the doolie and fled. Captain Mecham tried to defend himself with his revolver, but was overpowered and killed. A force of six regiments of Infantry, detachments of Sappers and Guide Infantry, and a regiment of Cavalry were assembled at Kohat, under the orders of Brigadier-General Neville Chamberlain, C.B., and the following guns.—

Nov 5th.

December.

	Guns	Hours
Detachment No. 1 Punjab L. F. B., Captain J. R. Sladen	1	1
Detachment No. 2 Punjab L. F. B., Captain G. Maister	3	1
Detachment Peshawar M. T. B., Captain F. R. De Bude	1	3
Detachment Hazara M. T. B., Captain I. R. Butt	1	2

Lieutenant-Colonel W. Olpherts, C.B., V.C., was Orderly-officer to the General.

The force left Kohat on the 15th, and reached Thal on the 19th, where it was joined by frontier levies, 1,216 Foot, and 240 Horse. The Kabul Khels had posted themselves at Maidani, eight miles west of Biland Khel. The field guns were left with the camp at Gandiob, the road beyond being impracticable for them. The Hazara M.T., being inured to mountain work in Hazara, were first when the enemy were attacked, and Major Lambert with one column was able to outflank the breastwork with the guns. It was carried with but little loss, and the Waziri camp was burned, after which they returned to Gandiob. The camp was shifted to Shiwa, on the Kuram River, ten miles below Biland Khel.

Dec. 22nd.

While there, Captains H. C. Johnstone and C. Pollard, Engineers, were mapping out the country under strong escorts, and a column under Major Rothney was sent out after a party of the Kabul Khels. The Hazára M.T. Battery went with it. It moved about the country, settling matters more by moral than physical means. Captain Butt's guns were with the General while he moved, and Captain De Bude was with a detachment under Major F. W. Lambert, keeping open the communications. The force returned to quarters in the first part of January. Though the gang which had murdered Captain Mecham had dispersed and evaded capture, this object of the expedition was so far accomplished that shortly after, under the influence of Lieut-Colonel Reynell Taylor, the Ahmadzai Maliks seized Mohábat, one of them, who had been foremost in the attack upon that officer, brought him in, and he was hanged upon the spot where the murder was committed.

1859.
Dec. 28th.

1860.
January.

For the punishment of the Máhsud Waziris, the most incorrigible thieves on the frontier, a force was assembled on the 16th of April at Lánk, forty-five miles north-west from Dera Ismail, under Brigadier-General Chamberlain, 5,196 of all ranks.* This was the last military service on which any part of the Bengal Artillery, under its old name, was employed. The Artillery were —

April

	Guns	Howrs	Mors
No. 2 Punjab L. F. B., Captain G. Maister	1	1	1
No. 3 Punjab L. F. B., Captain T. E. Hughes	1	1	1
Peshawur M. T. B., Captain F. R. De Bude	1	3	—
Hazára M. T. B., Captain J. R. Butt	1	2	—

The General's plan was to go up the course of the river, which flowed in a south-east direction through the Máhsud Waziri territory, north of Tánk, into the Indus. Shortly after entering the hills, a column led by the General went

April 20th.

* Increased by 1,600 levies, Horse and Foot.

1860
April 20th

up the valley of the Shahur River. The guns of Hughes, De Bude, and Butt went with it. Near the Haidari Kach Valley, the Commissioner, Lieut.-Colonel Reynell Taylor, who was reconnoitring in advance, was attacked by three Waziris, who wounded three of the party and five horses before they fell. The guns of No 3 Battery were sent back on the 21st, and the column went on. Shahur Kot was destroyed, and on the 23rd the fort of Jangí Khán, principal chief of the whole Máhsud who had been killed before this in an attack upon Tánk, was reached. It was blown up, the village and cultivation destroyed.

April 23rd

While the headquarter column was away, a large force of 3,000 Waziris made a sudden onslaught upon the camp left at Palosin, on the Tánk River, early on the morning of the 23rd. The picquets along the ridge above the camp were overpowered, and some 500 made their way into the camp, cutting down all in their way, men, camels, or horses. The troops were out at once and lost only a few inside the camp, but the picquets had suffered severely, and the number of unarmed camp-followers killed and wounded was large. The Guide inlying picquet was placed by Lieut.-Colonel Lumsden on the ridge where a large body of the Waziris were assembled. They were soon supported by Major Rodney with the 4th Sikhs and Gurkhas. The 24th P.I., with Maister's and Hughes' guns, were not long in clearing the camp of all intruders, and the Guides joining the other two regiments on the ridge, pursued their main body for three miles, punishing them severely, 92 were slain in and around the camp, 40 more in a nullah further out. Our casualties were heavy—killed 21 combatants, 26 levies, 16 camp-followers; wounded 109 combatants, 34 levies, 23 camp-followers. The two batteries had five men and seven camp-followers wounded.

The main column, as it returned, was harassed by the Waziris, but the heights on the flanks were crowned, and there were no casualties. The camp was pitched at Mandána Kach,

from whence all sick and wounded were sent back to Tánk, and a good supply of shoes for men and horses, with rations, brought up. Some of the Waziri Máliks came in to make terms, but General Chamberlain, though ready to make all reasonable concessions, was determined to proceed on to Kánigoram. The force therefore moved on next day.

1860.
April 23rd.

May 1st.

The Barára Tangi* was a formidable pass, a narrow cleft cut by the river through the mountains, with perpendicular cliffs 40 to 50 feet high. Lines of sangars,† terraced one above another, flanked on both sides the entrance to the pass, which was closed by a strong abattis, which took the Sappers half an hour's work afterwards before a passage could be made through it. The side on the Waziri right was the most difficult, as the precipitous nature of the hill prevented the attack from cutting off the line of retreat of the defence.

After a careful reconnaissance, the General decided to make his main attack on the right, the left attack being guided by circumstances. This column was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel H. B. Lumsden, C.B., Lieutenant W. P. Fisher leading the advance, Captain De Bude's guns with the support. The right attack was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel G. W. G. Green, C.B., the leading part under Lieutenant A. U. F. Ruxton, and Captain Butt's guns with the support; a reserve to each. Lieut.-Colonel A. T. Wilde, C.B., commanded the centre below with the two Field Batteries.

May 4th.

The ground passed over by the right attack was extremely difficult, and Ruxton's party had to encounter, not only the enemy's fire, but showers of stones from above, broken up as they were by its raviny and rocky nature. The Waziris, emboldened by their dispersion, rushed down

* The word "Tangi" (narrow) is applied to a very contracted passage between hills.

† Sangar, or sangah, from "sang," a rock, is a breastwork, open or enclosed, built of stone.

1860.
May 4th.

upon them, and for a short time drove them back, but Captain Keyes, with the support, came up as they were coming down on the guns. He cut down their leader Captain Butt and his men coolly held their ground and fought their guns. Captains Maister and Hughes from below brought theirs to bear upon them, and the Máhsuds were driven back; all the breastworks were carried and the right position won.

All this passed within full view of friend and foe on the left, where Lieut.-Colonel Lumsden carried all the positions, one after another, the defile was passed, and the camp pitched at Bangwála Kach, three miles beyond it. The names of Captains Keyes and Butt and of Lieutenant Ruxton were specially mentioned in the dispatch.

The force then proceeded to Kánigoram, the principal town of the Máhsuds. After a short halt, during which every effort was made to induce the tribes to submit, it retraced its course, and turned off towards Makin, another important place, where a last effort was made, but it came to nothing. The place was therefore destroyed. Leaving Makin, the rear guard was composed of —

A Troop of Cavalry

6th Punjab Infantry, Captain W. P. Fisher.

6th Police Battalion, Captain J. W. Orchard.

One gun, two howitzers, Hazára M.T.B., Captain F. R. Butt

One gun, one howitzer, No. 3 P.T.B., Captain T. E. Hughes

After the column had marched a mile or two it was found necessary to reinforce the rear guard, and Captain De Bude was sent back with his guns. The command of the rear guard then devolved upon him. His orders were to withdraw the picquets as they came along. Captain Hughes as senior, next to De Bude, commanded the Artillery. The Waziris were actively engaged with the rear, and got into a patch of jungle, inconveniently close, from

which the fire of our guns dislodged them. Halting at intervals to allow the picquets along the heights to rejoin the line of march, which sometimes had to be done under cover of the guns, they had plenty to do this day. The main body only fired a few rounds. The column moved out of the hills by Shinwám, and thence to Bannu, where it was broken up

1860.

So laid, so fought, were the last guns served in action by the Bengal Artillery

VIVAT REGINA ET IMPERATRIX

CHAPTER XV.

ORGANIZATION—1748-1779.

PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS—The Gun-room Crew—First Company Raised—Second Company—Destroyed at Patna—Re-formed, and Third Company Raised—Organization of 1765—Batta Mutiny—Lieut.-Colonel Martin Commandant—Major Pearse sent out—His Supersession—Major Kindersley Commandant—Succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel Pearse—Organization of 1770—The Officers of the Corps—Uniform—Lascars—Battalion Guns—Ordnance and Stores—Colonel Pearse's Efforts to Improve the Corps—Board of Ordnance—Magazines—First Practice at Dum-Dum—Golandaz Raised for the Oudh Service—Organization of 1778—Regular Golandaz Raised—Ordered to be Disbanded—Colonel Pearse Remonstrates—Organization of 1779

THE growth of the Bengal Artillery was never commensurate with that of the army produced by the increasing extent of the Indian Empire. In the early period of its history, its development and improvement were retarded by various causes. It was not popular. Not only promotion and command, with the honours they brought, but pecuniary emolument, from whatever source, were confined to a great degree to the other branches of the service.* The improvements which the progress of science at home introduced into this arm were often only known in India by the exertions of officers who had become acquainted with them while on leave at home. Artillery officers were excluded from army commands, and consequently those

* It is a significant fact that Sir George Pollock was the first officer of the Corps who was a Director of the East India Company, and this position he did not win by wealth. Not that a facility for acquiring fortunes would have benefited the regiment in a professional point of view, but the opposite case deterred many from joining it. Even Colonel Pearse, when superseded in the command, applied for an exchange to the Infantry. See *infra*, p. 494, and also Note B in the Appendix.

in authority understood little of the requirements of this branch long after it had become a very important arm in warfare. There were those living not long ago who could recollect manœuvres performed by the aid of drag-ropes, and horsed Artillery driven by men on foot considered a great improvement on human draught. The difficulties experienced by such men as Colonel Pearse and Sir John Horsford show sufficiently what obstacles had to be encountered in improving the organization and condition of the Corps to raise it even to a comparative level with the rest of the army. For the first of these two distinguished officers the Bengal Artillery had to thank its elder brother of the Royal Service, and the debt incurred was no slight one. 1748.

Before the establishment in 1748 of a regular company of Artillery at each of the three Presidencies, the few pieces of ordnance which were employed on land were served by a gang of European sailors and others, commanded by two or three mates or petty officers. It was located, for the time being, in one of the public naval buildings or sheds, called then, and for a long time after, the "Bank-shall,"* and its usual appellation was "The Gun-room Crew." And for some time after, midshipmen or petty officers, discontented with a naval life, obtained, without much difficulty from the local authorities, appointments as officers of Artillery, and the habits of the Gun-room Crew continued to prevail in the brigade. From the same source were also derived the terms Serangs, Tindals, Las-cars, Classies, and Cossibs, which were in use as the denominations of certain classes and grades in the native portion of the regiment.† The word "Matross," as the gunner was

* The origin of this term is unknown. It is now, of course, obsolete. But not very long ago gun-sheds were known to native Artillerymen by this name. It is still the designation of a street in Calcutta, formerly the site of one of these store-sheds.

† "Serang" is a corruption of the Persian word *sirhang*, a leader. "Tindal" (Hindi, *tandel*) and "Classy" (Persian, *khalāsi*, a freed man) were terms in use among river boatmen in the time of the Emperor Ak-

1748 called up to the year 1783, in the Royal Artillery, and to 1818 in India, is, it is needless to say, a German word, which takes us back to those older times when Artillerymen and sailors were nearly related to one another.

In the year 1748 the Court of Directors issued orders (L.C.D., 17th of June) for the formation of a Company of Artillery at each of the three Presidencies. It was to be constituted as follows —

1 2nd-Captain and Chief Engineer	Pay £150 per ann
1 Captain-Lieutenant Director of the Laboratory	„ 100 „
1 1st-Lieutenant Fireworker	„ 75 „
1 2nd-Lieutenant Fireworker	„ 60 „
1 Ensign Fireworker	„ 50 „
4 Sergeant-Bombardiers	„ 2s per diem.
4 Corporal-Bombardiers	„ 1s 6d „
2 Drummers	„ 1s „
100 Matrosses	„ 1s „

1749.
2 Mt. Batt
R.A.

This order was carried out in the course of the following year. It was intended that a 1st-Captain and Chief Engineer should command the three Companies, and this post was offered to Major John Goodyear,* who commanded a Company of Royal Artillery on board Admiral Boscawen's fleet, but it is not known that he ever assumed it. Mr. Benjamin Robbins was appointed Engineer-General and Commander-in-Chief of Artillery at all the settlements in India, but he seems never to have visited Calcutta, although he was expected there in 1751.† The Gun-room Crew was disbanded on the 15th of April to make room for its successor ‡

bar, as appears from a passage in the *Ain-i-Akbari* "Lascar" is a misapplication of the word *lashkar* (army); it is not used by natives, its Hindustāni equivalent being *khalāsi*. Tindals and Lascars still figure among non-combatants upon muster-rolls in the Bengal Presidency.

* No. 37 on Kane's List

† Unpublished Records, No. 75, p. 29

‡ Unpublished Records, No. 32, p. 14.

The first officer of whom we have any record in the Bengal Artillery is Captain Jasper Leigh Jones, formerly of the Royal Artillery,* who commanded it in 1755. He was succeeded by Captain-Lieutenant Witherington, who, with forty-five of his men, perished in the Black Hole when Calcutta was taken by Suraj-ud-daulah, on the 25th of June, 1756. But few of the company could have escaped. Any who did, joined the detail of Artillery which arrived with the force under Clive on the 20th of December. This was commanded by Lieutenant William Jennings, Adjutant of the Madras Field Train, who, with his men, was transferred to the Bengal Establishment, to replace the lost company. It may be as well to state here, at the outset, that the identity of the companies cannot be traced with absolute certainty through all their earlier changes of denomination, as they were, for some years, numbered according to the seniority of the captains who commanded them. But after Colonel Pearse took command of the Regiment records were carefully looked after,† and there is good reason to believe that in the organization of 1788 they were correctly placed. Why this order was upset in the subsequent organizations of 1818 and 1824 it is difficult to say.

On the 19th of September, 1758, the Artillery was formed into two companies. The second, now the 10th Field Battery, was placed under command of Captain-Lieutenant John Broadbridge, of the Royal Artillery,‡ who seems to have joined from Bombay in March of the previous year, with details of Royal and Bombay Artillery. On his death, in October, 1761, he was succeeded by Captain John Kinch, whose rank dated from September 26th, 1760. Nearly, if not quite, the whole of this company was destroyed with the force under Captain Peter Carstairs, either in action with the forces of Mir Kásim Khán at Mánjhi, near Chaprah, on

* No. 145 on Kane's List. † See *infra*, Chapter XVI, page 516.

‡ No. 224 on Kane's List.

1763. the 1st of July 1763, or between that date and the massacre of the remnant at Patna, on the 5th and 11th of the following October. The company which was raised in the field towards the end of the year to replace it was formed from the 1st Company,* and was given to Captain Ralph Winwood, who had been promoted, *vice* Broadbridge. The promotions which were made from the 2nd of December were probably for this company, though it may have commenced its independent existence before that.

4 Co. S Div
R.A

A third company was raised by an Order of Council, dated the 17th of September, 1763, which was intended to be stationed in the fort at Calcutta as a garrison company. Several promotions took place in the months of September and December in consequence. Captain Nathaniel Kindersley, of the Royal Artillery,† who afterwards arrived from England, was appointed to it, but he having proceeded upon service, the command was given to Captain Fleming Martin, of the Engineers,‡ who had also been in the Royal Artillery.

1765.

In this year, Lord Clive returned from England, and the army was remodelled. The Artillery were formed into four companies by an Order dated the 4th of August, and placed nominally under the command of Major Jennings,§ who had

* The date is uncertain, I have followed Broome's account (p. 376), which is borne out by dates of promotions.

† No 328 on Kane's List. He had been a 2nd-Lieutenant, and was promoted on arrival in Bengal to the rank of Captain from the 27th of July, 1764.

‡ The reason for this appointment is a curious instance of the un-military habits of the time. Captain Martin, who was employed in building the new fort in Calcutta, had applied for the post of Superintendent of the brick manufactory, which he said "was a very considerable post, the perquisites amounting to twice his salary as Chief Engineer." The Council, however, refused him this, but gave him instead the company of Artillery, which doubtless had its own, though very much smaller, "perquisites." Nevertheless, when Lieut.-Colonel Martin resigned in 1768, after a service of five years, he went home with a large fortune. The complaint was not a climatic one. It was not uncommon then at home.

§ Other authorities have held that Jennings exercised more than a nominal command over all the companies. But each was then attached to a brigade of the army, and was practically distinct. The Artillery,

been promoted to that rank, but who retained, as was then customary, the command of his company, the first. Captain Kindersley was posted to the newly-raised fourth company. The companies were equalised in strength, according to the detail given in Note A in the Appendix to this chapter

1765.

6 Co. E. Div.
R.A.

It was in this year that the Select Committee urged upon the Court of Directors (Note B) the necessity for a regular supply of men for the ranks, and applied for gentlemen from the Academy at Woolwich, in order to secure the services of well-educated officers for the Artillery. But the supply of the latter was very uncertain for a long time afterwards.

The ordnance attached to each of these companies depended much on the nature of the service on which they were employed. Lascars, to assist in dragging them, were entertained, but in no definite number as yet. There were no magazines, properly so called; but there was a depôt at the headquarters of each brigade, under the control of the officer commanding the Artillery with it.

The distribution of the Artillery in this and the following year was as follows —

1st Company, under Major Jennings, with the 1st Brigade of the Army, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Sir Robert Fletcher. Headquarters at Monghyr.

2 Mt. Batt.
R.A.

2nd Company, under Captain R. Winwood,* with the 2nd Brigade, commanded by Colonel Richard Smith. Headquarters at Allahabad.

10 Field Batt.
R.A.

3rd Company, under Captain Fleming Martin, in garrison at Fort William.

4 Co. S. Div.
R.A.

4th Company, under Captain N. Kindersley, with the 3rd Brigade, commanded by Colonel Sir Robert Barker. Headquarters at Bānkipur near Patna.

6 Co. E. Div.
R.A.

in fact, did not as yet form a regiment. Besides, communications were too imperfect to admit of any exercise of such control. The late Sir James Tennant, who had a more intimate knowledge of regimental details than any officer since Horsford, takes this view in opposition to Broome (*Calcutta Review*, Vol. IX., p. 420) and Buckle ("Memoir," 29).

* Transferred to the Infantry about this time.

1766. The orders brought from home by Lord Clive for the suppression of corrupt practices among the Company's servants, and for the reduction of the double batta, had now to be carried out. The reduction took place from the 1st of January, 1766. Double batta* had been paid to officers serving with troops beyond the River Káramnása, full batta to those marching, or in the field within that river; and half batta to those in garrison or cantonments, except at Fort William, where, being furnished with quarters, they received no extra allowance. As by far the largest portion of the army was in the field, the reduction had an almost universal effect, and as will be seen from the table of pay (Note A), it must have been severely felt by all ranks. And considering the habits of the day, and the slight tie which bound men to a service then in its infancy, we may fairly pass a lenient sentence, and allow that the stain was effaced by subsequent good and faithful conduct in the field.

It is not necessary to enter into the details of this affair. The Brigades under Colonel Smith at Allahabad and Sir Robert Fletcher at Monghyr were the most deeply implicated. The firmness of the first mentioned officer and of Sir Robert Barker at Bánkipur well supported the authority of Government; but the conduct of Sir Robert Fletcher showed that neither firmness nor honesty belonged to his character. His influence at home saved him from the well-deserved sentence of a Court Martial, and his subsequent career showed that a tendency to resist authority was instinctive in him.†

Of the part taken by the Artillery in this business little

* "Batta" is a Hindi word signifying "deficiency," hence by metonymy applied to an allowance given to compensate. It had never been drawn in Madras, which made the reduction a more equitable measure.

† He was Commander-in-Chief at Madras, and one of the Council who, in 1776, arrested and imprisoned in his own house Lord Pigott, the Governor of that Presidency. See also an allusion to this side of his character in Note A, Chapter I., Volume I., "War Services."

but the names of those implicated is known Note C). 1766.
 Captain-Lieutenant Duff, of the 4th Company, was the most prominent, owing to a quarrel between him and the Adjutant of the 3rd European Regiment at Bánkipur. Both were ordered by Sir R. Barker to Calcutta under arrest for Lord Clive's decision in their case, but were shortly afterwards released.

Major Jennings had died in March of this year. Major Winwood was the next senior, and should have succeeded to the command,* but of this there is a good deal of uncertainty, as he appears to have been transferred to the Infantry from October, 1765.

The Court of Directors had now consented to the ap- 1768.
 pointment of an officer as Commandant of Artillery with the rank of Lieut-Colonel. They were much dissatisfied with the manner in which the works in the new fort at Calcutta were going on under Major Martin, and the expenditure incurred upon them, and sent out Captain Archibald Campbell, of the Royal Engineers, as Chief Engineer, whereupon the Council, by way of recompense to Major Martin, promoted him to the command of the Artillery in March, 1768, which he held till the 8th of November, when he resigned the service and went home.

But in consequence of an application which had been made by the Court of Directors, Lieut-Colonel J. Pattison, Lieutenant-Governor of the Royal Academy at Woolwich, had recommended Lieutenant Thomas Deane Pearse, an

* Broome says ("Rise and Progress," p. 620) that he did, and in the list of shares of the Inland Trade Association, which he gives in Appendix Z, Major Winwood is the only Field Officer of the Artillery named. But as Martin and Kindeisley, both junior to him as Major, were successively appointed Commandant of Artillery, it is evident that Winwood then was with the Infantry. The General Military Register shows his promotion to have gone on both in the Artillery and Infantry after 1765, and as we know the Court of Directors had prohibited transfers from the Artillery to the Infantry, it is probable that Winwood had been so removed by local arrangement, but that in consequence of the orders from home, he was still retained on the returns of the Artillery, though with junior rank. It is unlikely that Winwood ever reverted to the Artillery after Pearse joined it.

1768. officer of eleven years' standing in the Royal Artillery,* as a fit person to command the Bengal Artillery, and this officer had resigned his commission on the strength of the engagement. He was promoted to the rank of Major on the 29th of February, 1768, and sailed the next month, arriving in Calcutta the 26th of August. Here, however, he found not only Lieut.-Colonel Martin in command, but that the Council, by giving Captain Kindersley a Majority and ante-dating it to the 1st of April, 1767, had made him the senior. Consequently, when, two months afterwards, Lieut.-Colonel Martin resigned, Major Kindersley succeeded him in the command. As Kindersley had been junior to Pearse in the Royal Artillery, this double supersession was a severe disappointment to the latter. So much
- 1769 so, that he applied to Brigadier-General Smith, the Commander-in-Chief, to be transferred to the Infantry, but fortunately for the regiment, the Court's orders forbade such transfers. In his letter, written in August, 1769,† he says —

"The occurrences of the last month have informed me that Major Kindersley was appointed Lieut.-Colonel on the 20th [28th?], and is to rank from the 8th November, 1768. This, sir, is the cause of my uneasiness; not because that gentleman has got that rank, but because that rank to which I aspired is not vacant, and not to be disposed of, but is filled up, and, as far as man can judge, likely to continue so for many years. . . .

"The Infantry points out a very different prospect; assures those who are happy enough to be in it, that they will arrive at rank, by which they may be sure to secure a competency, or at least something sufficient to make their latter days not burthen-some to themselves or their friends, and though the chief command of the Artillery may promise as fair a chance of obtaining a competency, yet I can truly say I know it not, and that command is less an object of my wishes than a removal from the corps; and happy should I think myself could I obtain a removal from the Artillery to the Infantry with the rank I have."

Lieut.-Colonel Kindersley, however, died on the 24th of

* No 303 in Kane's List, and a Fireworker of June 8th, 1757.

† Colonel Martin resigned on the 7th of November. The question of his successor probably went home, which would account for the delay.

October, and Pearse succeeded to the rank and command, which he held for twenty years. 1769.

From this period dates a new era for the Artillery. Lieut.-Colonel Pearse set himself at once to improve its condition, which by his energy and firmness he succeeded in doing in spite of innumerable obstacles and much vexatious opposition. He had seen some active service in the West India islands, and on the coast of France, but his scientific attainments were of a very high order. His friendship for Warren Hastings, to whom he steadfastly adhered throughout the stormy scenes of his administration, created for him many enemies. This was particularly the case when he was in command of a detachment of Bengal troops in Madras on service under Sir Eyre Coote, in 1781-3. In fact, until the arrival in September, 1786, of Earl Cornwallis as Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief in India, his career was marked by depreciation and neglect, although his enemies could not but acknowledge the value of his services.

On the 4th of March, 1770, a fifth company was added to the Artillery. It was at first a garrison company, as the new fort in Calcutta, together with the works down the river at Budge Budge, where an old fort had been repaired, and three heavy batteries erected, demanded more men for the necessary duties than the other company could supply. In May, the whole were formed into a battalion, to which an Adjutant was allowed. Sir Robert Barker, at this time the Commander-in-Chief in Bengal, was an active member of the Special Committee which drew up the details of this organization. The strength of the regiment at this time is given in Notes D and E, Chapter XVI. The number of officers to each company was now, for the first time, definitely fixed. The field officer's company had previously only had a captain-lieutenant attached to it, but no captain; now field officers were debarred from holding such subordinate commands. The rank of 2nd-lieutenant was abolished.

1770.
4 Mt. Bat
R.A.

1770.

The source from which many of the officers had been supplied has already been mentioned. Colonel Pearse, in a letter written in 1775, says of them, "They were almost all of this class,* and their ideas consonant to the elegant military education they had received. But, thank God, I have got rid of them all but seven." He afterwards succeeded in obtaining the services of a mathematical master at headquarters. Mr. W. Burrows was appointed for this purpose on a monthly salary of 500 rupees. He was succeeded in 1794 by the Rev W. P. Limerick (G O., June 9th), who retained the office until it was abolished in 1796 (M C, March 11th), when it was ruled that appointments should only be given to cadets who passed out of, or obtained a certificate of qualification from, the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich.

The uniform of the regiment at this time consisted of a blue coat with scarlet facings, white cloth waistcoat and breeches, gaiters, red leather belt with swivels; black silk stocks and buff gloves. The regimental hat was, it is believed, a plain cocked hat of the time of George the Second. The hair was clubbed into a queue behind, greased and powdered. The officers, who had before this paraded with fusils, were now ordered (R O, January 9th, 1770) to wear swords when at exercise.

The Lascars were told off into divisions of 100 men, with two Serangs and eight Tindals, five such divisions being intended for each company of Artillery, but as the garrison company in Fort William did not require so many, the greater number of the Lascar details were distributed among the rest. Some facts regarding this hybrid class of soldier are given in the Appendix (Note D).

It was about this time that two guns were first in Bengal regularly attached to each battalion of Infantry, from

* However, Annesley Baillie, Duff, Thelwall, the Deares, Warner Hussey, Robert Bruce, and others, show that men of good family were willing to serve in the regiment. And the officers who had joined from the Royal Artillery generally saved its reputation.

which details of men were told off to work them, and thus in native regiments, Golandáz, or Native Artillery were virtually, though not nominally, introduced into the service* Two European Artillerymen were sent to superintend each brigade, and drill the Sepoys, but no officer, except on service, and then not always† There were none to spare These gunners, thus left without any control, thrown into the society of natives, and without any of the comparative comforts enjoyed by their comrades in barracks, perhaps for two years or more, naturally fell into drunken and debauched habits. Therefore, as Colonel Pearse remarked to Sir Eyre Coote in 1779, in a letter deprecating the order for disbanding the Golandáz, the guns "only served to ornament the flank on field days, and very little service was to be expected from them In the same letter he adds —

"But I beg leave to give an opinion against battalion guns. Cannon in small brigades, brought to the points necessary, will do infinitely more service than when scattered along the whole line."

The time, however, had not come for general perception of this truth An instance on record of their employment in a somewhat unusual manner is given in Note E, which shows how far their misuse was carried

The ordnance and stores were found, as may be supposed, by Colonel Pearse in a very inefficient and neglected state. In 1755 Captain Jasper L Jones had sent in a strong remonstrance on the subject. Admiral Nicholson had

* The Court of Directors, in a military letter to Bombay dated the 6th of April 1770, directed that European Artillerymen were to be detailed for the service of guns with native regiments, and that no natives were to be entrusted with these duties, unless in cases of absolute necessity.

† The gallopers attached afterwards to the Cavalry were, in Bengal, always commanded by regimental officers In Madras it was not so Thus, at Lászári, we find two batteries of galloper guns commanded by Cavalry officers (Vol. I., p. 222), and even as late as the Pindari War, an Infantry officer commanded a brigade of six-pounders at the siege of Mandalah (Vol. II., p. 91)

1770. brought out 200 pieces of ordnance to Calcutta in 1684, and of these it is probable the greater number were still in use. The affectionate regard in which Government have ever held these old and faithful servants may be seen to the present day in some of the guns still mounted on the ramparts of Indian forts.* Licut.-Colonel Pearse, in writing to General Desaguliers, of the Royal Artillery, in 1772, thus speaks of the materials he had to deal with.—

“When I was at practice in 1770, the fuzes burned from 19 to 48 seconds, though of the same nature. The port fires were continually going out. The tubes would not burn. The powder was infamous. The cartridges were made conical, and if it was necessary to prime with loose powder, a great quantity was required to fill the vacant cavity round the cartridge. The carriage flew to pieces with common firing in a week.

“All this I represented, but my representation was quashed: the contractors still make the carriages, the laboratory is in the same hands, and I have no more to do with it than his Holiness at Rome. Now I have got all the laboratory implements with me at practice, and I am going to teach the officers what they never saw.”†

And to General Pattison, R.A., he wrote in 1775:—

“You ask me about iron guns: we have a great many here, I know not where they were cast, but I know they are very indifferent. Two 12 pounders burst on the ramparts in 1770, in firing the morning and evening gun, and one 12 pounder burst on a rejoicing day in firing salutes. It destroyed seven Europeans and 14 or 15 Natives.

“I excommunicated these iron guns, and substituted brass ones for salutes, and I proved those of the iron guns which were to be used. They would not bear nine pounds of Europe powder; they stood seven pounds only, one out of thirty burst with eight pounds, and three out of five burst with nine, which was for experiment of their real strength, for as they were short twelves, and would be

* There are at the present time several old S.B. guns mounted in forts in India which were taken out of ships of the navy long ago, some with the name of the ship they belonged to on the ship number. And not long ago, in Fort Machi Bháwan might have been seen three 18-pounders of a long obsolete pattern which no one would attempt to serve, and which well might have been condemned in Pearse's time. The words “BACON SOLID” on the breech-ring of one have puzzled many antiquarians.

† “Mil. Rep., Vol. I., p. 8

medium in thickness, eight pounds is the proof proportion, for I do not approve of trial by quantity.”*

1770.

Against difficulties such as these Lieut.-Colonel Pearse had to contend, he burst his unserviceable guns, he got rid, as speedily as he could, of those of his officers who, by their want of education or habits of life, were unfitted for their position; and by careful selection and discipline of his recruits, laid the foundation of improvement in the ranks. He drew up instructions for the exercise and management of heavy ordnance, which continued for many years to be the groundwork of the system of drill, going into minute detail of both practical and theoretical gunnery for the use of officers and men. For the latter, and for the non-commissioned ranks, a regimental school was established in June, 1778. General Clavering, the Commander-in-Chief, and one of his particular enemies, reviewed the corps on the 26th of November, 1774, and expressed himself delighted and astonished with its performances, which Colonel Pearse, in writing home, said “would not have been a disgrace to dear old Woolwich.” The same officer again, in March, 1777, reviewed the Artillery, and though he only formally and coldly thanked the Commandant, said afterwards that he had reviewed most of the King’s regiments, but had never seen any perform better. And in Lord Cornwallis’ correspondence we find honourable testimony to the same effect, in the superior quality and discipline of the Artillery soldiers.†

In April, 1775, a Board of Ordnance was established. It was composed of the Governor-General as President, the Commander-in-Chief, the Members of Council, Commissary-General, Commandant of Artillery, Chief Engineer, Commissary of Stores, and Military Store-keeper. Its institution interfered considerably with the control Lieut.-Colonel

1775

* “Mil Rep.” Vol. II., p. 32

† Correspondence of the Marquess Cornwallis. To H R H. the Duke of York, dated Calcutta, November 10th, 1786. To the Court of Directors, dated November 16th, 1788. To the same, dated August 17th, 1787.

1775. Pearse had hitherto exercised over his own branch of the service; he considered and complained of it as an intentional attack, by General Clavering, upon his authority. The personal enmity borne to him by Colonel Watson, Chief Engineer, and Colonel Dow, the Commissary-General, aggravated the feeling, and its meetings were occasionally the scenes of violent disputes. One of its first acts was to withdraw the ordnance stores, cattle, and lascars of the field park from the orders of the officer commanding the company of Artillery at the station, and to place them under the Commissary of Ordnance, to be issued again when the company marched on service, thus taking the responsibility of the stores from the officer who had to use them on service, and making it over to a junior officer who was sometimes in the Infantry.*

Magazines were established at the same time at Berhampore, Chunar, and Dinapore under the control of the Board. A commissary a deputy-commissary, and two conductors were appointed to each. The lascars attached to the Artillery were reduced to two serangs, four tindals, and 100 men per company in cantonments, the remainder, as required, being transferred to the magazines, from which, on occasions of service, the details were to be increased to four serangs, 12 tindals, and 325 men. The Board of Ordnance, or, as it was termed since 1785, the Military Board, was throughout all its changes of constitution, until it was finally abolished by the Marquess of Dalhousie in 1855, always a cumbrous machine, without individual responsibility. But the records of its proceedings contain much valuable infor-

* Although by a resolution of the Military Board dated July 20th, 1783, the offices of Commissary and Deputy-Commissary of Ordnance were ordered to be filled by Artillery officers only, the rule was not carried out, and Sir John Horsford cites an instance during the Nipal War (1814-15), in which the Deputy-Commissary of Ordnance at Berhampore, who was a warrant officer drawn from the Infantry, being ordered to prepare a quantity of shrapnel, informed the Military Board that neither he nor his conductor (also from the Infantry) knew the business, and requested that a laboratory-man or an Artillery sergeant might be sent from Fort William to teach them ("Memoir," 1816).

mation, and it is greatly to be regretted that those of the earlier years relative to the Artillery should have all disappeared. 1775.

The headquarters of the regiment continued at Fort William. Hitherto it had moved out for practice to Sal-kiah, on the opposite bank of the River Hughli, but this year Dum Dum, a place for a long time associated with the name of the Bengal Artillery, appears to have been used for the first time. The practice, however, lasted only for a fortnight. Shuja-ul-Mulk, Nawab of Oudh, had died, and a brigade ordered thereupon to Dinapore required all the available camp equipage. No military operation of any moment, however, took place in this and the two following years. The second company had, in the year before, moved up from Monghyr under Captain W. Annesley Baillie to Oudh, and was employed in the action fought with the Rohillas on the 23rd of April, after which it returned to Belgrám in that province.

In August, 1777, the first company of Golandáz, or Native Artillery, was raised at the suggestion of Lieut-Colonel Pearse. It was intended for the Oudh Brigade which, under arrangements with the Nawab Vádh, was at the same time formed and officered by us, and it was stationed at Belgrám. Two other Golandáz companies, forming part of the same scheme, were afterwards raised. Their strength was to be one captain-lieutenant, two subalterns, three sergeants, one subadar, three jemadars, 16 non-commissioned officers and drummers, and 80 privates. Major Patrick Duff was appointed to command them, with Lieutenants C. Davis as adjutant and C. Green as quartermaster. Captains-Lieutenant T. Harris, Justly Hill, and G. Sampson were posted to them. The first company formed part of the force which, next year, marched under Colonel Leslie to Bandellahand, and thence to Bombay under General Goddard, at which time Lieutenant Robert Bruce* commanded 1777. 1778.

* Lieutenant Bruce had been a Deputy-Commissary of Ordnance at

1778. it. These companies answered expectations so well that Native Artillery formed part of the augmentation which the necessities of the time now forced upon the Government. This was done at the recommendation of Lieut.-Colonel Pearse, who urged the prudence and economy of substituting efficient artillerymen for inefficient lascars.¹

In this augmentation (M.C., 13th and 14th July) the Artillery was no longer considered as forming portions of the different army brigades, but constituted a brigade of itself.

It was now to consist of a European battalion of seven service companies and one invalid company, and three Golandáz battalions of eight companies each. A colonel-commandant, with a brigade-major, an aide de-camp, and a head surgeon comprised the regimental staff. But the rank of colonel was withheld from Pearse until every officer senior to him in the Infantry had been promoted, which occurred the following year. Even then the rank, as to command, was restricted to his own corps, and so strong was the feeling against Artillery officers being placed in a position to command other branches of the service, that Colonel Champion, when Commander-in-Chief, had recorded an opinion that no Artillery officer should be allowed the rank of full colonel, but that the senior officer for the time being might be allowed, as a compensation, *the Bullock Contract*. The force of prejudice could no further go.

The strength of the regiment, as it was intended to be upon this organization, will be found in Notes D and E,

Fort William, and the following letter resigning a lucrative appointment in order to go upon service, is too much to his credit to be omitted:—

“Fort William, 19th March, 1776.

“GENTLEMEN,—It being my turn to proceed to Bombay as the first Lieutenant of Artillery on the roster for a tour of Honour, I should very unwillingly speak it; But being a Publick Officer in the Ordnance Department, I have to beg that you will be pleased to permit me to deliver over the charge of the Magazine to Mr. Vernon, the Oldest Conductor of Ordnance, or to such other person as you may think proper to act for me during my absence.”

Chapter XVI. The companies retained their former strength in officers and men, but company adjutants were abolished. Deputy-commissaries and conductors of ordnance had been placed upon an independent list before this. The Golandáz were raised at the Presidency, Cawnpore, and Fatehgarh, the second and third companies of Oudh Artillery were incorporated with them. The officers belonging to the first, which at this time was on service in Bandelkhand, were made supernumerary. The lascars were all reduced 1778.

Economical, however, and advantageous to the public service as the system of employing Native Artillerymen then was, it was not destined to remain long in existence. Sir Eyre Coote had succeeded the late General Clavering as Commander-in-Chief, and inherited his animosity for Lieut.-Colonel Pearse. It was shared by many of the Line officers, who were jealous of the position this Lieutenant of the Royal Artillery had attained, jealous too, perhaps, of his abilities, and of the strict principles of honour which he maintained. Battalion guns were withdrawn from regiments, and made over to the Golandáz; with them certain little advantages were lost to the Native Infantry commanders. It was, therefore, discovered that nothing could be so fatal to our interests in India as to teach natives the art of gunnery,* and the alarm spreading to England, established itself in Leadenhall Street. Thirty years before, the Court of Directors had ruled † that no Indian black, or person of mixed breed, or Roman Catholic, of what nation soever, should be admitted into a laboratory or military magazine, they had, yet more recently, forbidden the employment of natives as Artillerymen, unless when absolutely necessary, and it may 1779.

* Both Colonel Pearse and afterwards Sir John Horsford are most explicit in ascribing the opposition to the Golandáz system, to the causes above mentioned. Cf. "Mil. Rep.," Vol. I, p. 68, and Horsford's "Second Memoir" in 1816. Sir J. Tennant confirms this (MS. Notes).

† L.C.D., June 17th, 1748.

1779. not have seemed to them extraordinary that the cry was raised. In willing obedience, therefore, to their orders, Minutes of Council dated the 23rd of November, 1779, ordered the Golandáz to be disbanded. Although they had only been embodied a year, they had attained a considerable degree of proficiency, and at this time, when we were engaged in hostilities with the Mahráta powers in the west, and with Haidar Ali in the south of India, hard pressed by the latter, the time was singularly unpropitious for such a measure.

Colonel Pearse twice wrote to the Commander-in-Chief to represent that this measure deprived the army of a large body of Artillerymen without affording any chance of the loss being made good. He showed that although the name of Golandáz to the army, yet the Sepoys who served the battalion guns were the same, under a different name, and far less efficient. Sir Eyre Coote's reply was as follows —

"To Lieut Colonel Pearse, Commandant of Artillery,
"Chunar, Dec 5th, 1779.

"Sir,—I am not more surprised than hurt to find you endeavouring to sap to its foundation that subordination and obedience which every officer ought to feel as so essentially necessary to his profession. I can say no less of your letter to me of the 24th ultimo, enclosing a copy of one addressed by you to the Board.

"The orders issued by me relative to the reduction of the Golandauze corps were clear and explicit, and required from you an exact and immediate compliance, instead of delay and remonstrance, and they were authorised by that very Board which you have applied to, to lay them aside.

"Your urging any plea as an excuse for hesitating to obey them, is both unmilitary and unprecedented. You are not called upon for your opinion, nor are you answerable for any consequence; obedience was the only thing required, and I now demand it from you in the strictest sense of the word.

"I am, &c ,

EYRE COOTE."

In the new organization of the corps, consequent on these changes, it was formed into two European battalions of five companies each. The invalid company was no longer considered a part of the regular establishment.

and three companies were ordered to be formed at Fort William to complete the number, which was done in April, 1780. The lascars were re-embodied, and formed into ten battalions of six companies each; one of these battalions, numbering 330 of all ranks, was attached to each company of Artillery. They were to be instructed in, and perform all the duties of ordnance, "with the exception of pointing and loading guns and mortars"—a very unimportant reservation, which never originated with an Artilleryman. The lascars were now, for the first time, clad in uniform, *angas*, or short tunics padded with cotton according to the weather, *jangiyas*, or short drawers, such as Native Infantry Sepoys then usually wore; and turbans. They were armed with a light pike, so constructed as to form *chevaux de frise* if necessary.

The Golanârs were disbanded; but, as Colonel Pearse had represented, with very few exceptions, they declined to descend from what they considered the highest and most honourable arm of the service to a low and ignominious class, which they held the lascars to be. Of 2,438 who were on the rolls of the regiment in November, 1,783 took their discharge the following month, and of these, many were found serving an enemy's guns in later campaigns, with marked effect.

The numerical establishment of officers was not much affected by the change. A paymaster was added to the regimental staff. The brigade-major was to be replaced by an adjutant, but Captain C. R. Deare, who had been appointed the first brigade-major, was allowed to hold that position for the present. The battalion guns were not restored to regiments of Native Infantry, but were kept with the field park, to be issued to them on occasions of service, with a subaltern's detail of Artillery, which was not always to be had.

We have now traced the history of the regiment from its

* Proceedings of the Gov.-Gen., August 3rd, 1779.

1779.

a history of the lascars from 1780 to 1857
 by Major-General Sir James D. B. Stewart
 1857

1779. first establishment as a regular company of Artillery, for thirty years, during which the colonial possessions of Great Britain on this side of India had extended from a few small commercial factories in the vicinity of Calcutta, to a territory occupied by our troops as far north-west as Fatehgarh, when it comprehended a corps of two battalions. Notwithstanding the difficulties in the way of improvement, it had, under Colonel Pearse, attained considerable efficiency, and was preparing to take its position as one of the distinguished corps in the army of England, virtually, though not as yet nominally, in the service of her Sovereign.

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED FOR THIS CHAPTER.

"Code of Bengal Army Regulations" Compiled by Captain Henry Grace, Brigade-Major Artillery. 2 Vols., 4to. Published at Calcutta in 1792 and 1799

Henley's "Code of Regulations of the Bengal Army." 1 Vol. Calcutta, 1812.

Carroll's "Code of Regulations of the Bengal Army." 1 Vol. Calcutta, 1816

Jephson's "Orders and Regulations of the Bengal Army." London, 1839.

"General Military Register of the Bengal Establishment, from 1760 to 1795" Folio. Calcutta.

Kane's "List of Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery."

"Memoirs on the Bengal Artillery," dated respectively 1801 and 1816, by Major-General Sir John Horsford, K.C.B. In manuscript.

M.S. "Notes on Captain Buckle's Memoirs of the Bengal Artillery," by Major-General Sir James Tennant, K.C.B.

"Selections from Unpublished Records of Government, from 1748 to 1767," by the Rev. J. Long, Member of the Government Record Commission. 1 Vol. Calcutta, 1869.

"History of the Rise and Progress of the Bengal Army," by Captain A. Broome 1 Vol. Calcutta, 1850.

"Memoirs of Colonel T. D. Pearse in the British Indian Military Repository"

Calcutta Review, Vol. IX Art "The Bengal Artillery," by Captain A. Broome

Strachey's "Narrative of the Mutiny of the Officers of the Army in Bengal in 1766" London, 1773

APPENDIX

A. Numerical Establishment of a Company of Bengal Artillery in 1765, with rates of pay

B. Select Committee to Court of Directors, September 30th, 1766.

C. Officers of the Bengal Artillery who resigned their Commissions in 1766.

D. Gun Lascars.

E. A Sporting Feat with Battalion Guns

APPENDIX.

NOTE A.

Numerical Establishment of a Company of Bengal Artillery in 1765, with rates of pay of the Commissioned and Warrant ranks.

Number	Rank.	Pay	Half Batta	Single Field Batta	Double Field Batta.
1	Captain	148	93	186	372
1	Captain-Lieutenant	90	93	186	372
1	1st Lieutenant	70	62	124	248
1	2nd-Lieutenant	70	62	124	248
3	Lieutenant Fireworkers	60	46	93	186
1	Adjutant, effective	62	62	124	248
1	Quartermaster, effective	62	62	124	248
1	Surgeon's mate	62	62	124	248
1	Deputy-Commissary	50	46	93	186
2	Conductors	50	46	93	186
1	Sergeant-Major, non-effective	Besides 3 Camp colour-men and 1 overseer of bildars (native pioneers), also non-effective.			
1	Quarter-Master-Serjt, non-effective				
1	Pay Sergeant, non-effective				
1	Drill Sergeant, non-effective				
1	Park-Sergeant, non-effective				
1	Bullock-Sergeant, non-effective				
4	Sergeants				
4	Corporals				
2	Drummers				
2	Fifers				
10	Bombardiers				
20	Gunners				
60	Matrosses				

NOTE B

SELECT COMMITTEE TO COURT OF DIRECTORS, DATED FORT WILLIAM, SEPTEMBER 30TH, 1766.

"It would be of the utmost benefit to our plan for sending out 600 Recruits every year, that you also send out every year six or seven gentlemen from the Academy at Woolwich for Artillery officers, this being a service that suffers extremely for want of persons properly instructed in the business, since no officer who knows the benefit of the Infantry service here will choose to quit it for any advantages the Artillery affords."

NOTE C.

Officers of the Bengal Artillery who resigned their commissions at the time of the Batta Mutiny in 1766.

Rank	Names.	Co.	
Capt.-Lieutenant	Charles Clifton	2	Resigned 6th May. Nothing further known
"	William A Baile	2	Resigned 6th May Readmitted 13th June.
"	Patrick Duff	4	Sent to Calcutta under arrest. Released subsequently.
"	Alexander Black	2	Resigned 6th May. Readmitted 4th November
1st-Lieutenant	Archibald Stewart	1	Resigned 1st May Readmitted 1st August
"	William Mason	4	Resigned 1st May Died 3rd November
"	John Downes	1	Resigned 1st May Nothing further known
"	Richard Launder	2	Resigned — May Readmitted 13th June
2nd-Lieutenant	Matthew Neal *	2	Resigned 6th May Readmitted 30th June
"	Thomas James	1	Resigned 1st May Readmitted 19th October
Fireworker	Thomas McDonald	4	Resigned 1st May Readmitted, date not known
"	Gilbert Gibson	2	Resigned — May Readmitted 16th June
"	Charles Scott	4	Resigned 1st May Readmitted, date not known
"	William Elliot	1	Resigned 1st May Readmitted 1st August
"	William Heyland (Heylon)	1	Resigned 1st May Readmitted 19th October
"	Henry Liddell (Lidle)	2	Resigned 6th May. Readmitted 13th June
"	James Clarhuc	1	Resigned — May Readmitted 19th October
"	George Strangford...	1	Resigned 1st May Readmitted 10th October

NOTE.—The General Military Register of 1795 gives the dates of resignation of the officers belonging to the 1st Company as the 14th and 15th of May, but the commissions were given in to Sir R. Fletcher on the 1st (Strachey's "Narrative," p. 153). The names within a parenthesis are spelt as in the signatures to the memorial, but otherwise in the Military Register. The names of W. A. Baile, R. Launder, G. Gibson, and J. Clarhuc, were not attached to any of the memorials.

* Spelt "Nah," he consequently was an Irishman

NOTE D

GUN LASCARS

The lascars were at first entertained to work with the drag-ropes in manœuvring or bringing the gun into action, and to carry ammunition, as well as to perform the less important duties—which soon widened out into an extraordinary latitude—appertaining to ordnance. Their higher ranks were termed serangs and tindals, names derived from the times of the old “Gun-room Crew,” and which, in spite of Sir John Horsford’s remonstrances, remained in use until 1818. The usual proportion for exercise and on service was two tindals and 28 lascars for a 12-pounder brass field-piece, for smaller calibres, half that number. They took certain posts at the gun, such as carrying the instock with match, assisting to serve ammunition, and, in case of a casualty among the Europeans, would have been called upon to fill up the number, therefore, they were in fact native Artillerymen, notwithstanding orders to the contrary, and in subsequent changes from lascar to golandaz and back, the alteration was more in the name and amount of pay than in the nature of the work they had to perform. On service they certainly had their full share of hard work, and but few of its rewards. Consequently, they were men of low caste and family. They were looked upon as nothing better than draught cattle, though it was soon found they were more useful. Officers of all departments of the army considered themselves entitled to their services, and took care to indent accordingly, even for the most menial employments. They figured as private servants in all capacities*. The serangs were granted commissions in 1788 (G.O., 16th of June and 18th of September), and ranked along with subadars, the highest grade of native officer in the Infantry, though with much less pay, but the commissions were taken away in 1792 (G.O., 7th September), on the ground that “their situation and the nature of their duty was entirely different” from that of the rest of the Native Army. Nevertheless, they continued to be placed upon Native Courts Martial, though without commissions, but ranking according to the dates of their appointments. As Sir John Horsford remarked

* Horsford’s “Memoir,” 1801.

in his "Memoir" of 1801, this was authorised in the Madras Presidency, where it was laid down that —

"The corps of gun lascars, like the other native troops, are subject to trial by general and regimental courts martial, and by courts martial as authorised by the 12th Article of the 12th Section of the Articles of War

"No officer under the rank of syrang shall sit as President, and no officer under the rank of 1st mndal shall sit as a member of any native or Sepoy Court Martial "

The illegality of such a procedure seems only to have been noticed by Sir John Horsford

NOTE E

A SPORTING FIAT WITH BATTALION GUNS.

"In the year 1809, two ferocious or wild elephants made their appearance at the station of the Ramgurih Battalion at Hazareebagh. These animals, which were of an uncommon size, did much mischief, but were at length vanquished and put to death, after having made several furious charges on the two 4 pounder field pieces which were brought out against them. Nineteen 4 lb cannon-balls discharged from these pieces were taken out of the bodies of the animals after they fell, and it was supposed eight or ten more were buried in their carcasses.

"The Commanding Officer of the corps made an official report on the subject to the Commander-in-Chief, and bestowed great praise on the Artillerymen† who served the guns for their extraordinary steadiness and bravery " —Williams' "History of the Bengal Native Infantry," Appendix N, page 383

The reply of His Excellency has not been recorded

* The date of this order is not given, it is extracted from a reprint of some old orders, etc., in the library of the India Office

† i.e., the Infantry soldier attached to the guns

CHAPTER XVI.

1780-1808

MOVEMENTS OF COMPANIES ON SERVICE—Colonel Pearse sent to Madras—Depreciation of the Regiment—Organisation of 1786—Artillery made a Brigade—Education in the Ranks—Inoculation—Seniority of Companies Arranged—Death of Colonel Pearse—Colonel G. Deane Commandant—Transfers from the Infantry—Detachments sent to Madras and on Naval Service—Discontent among Bengal Officers—Its Causes—References Home—Artillery not Implicated—Regulations of 1796—Reorganization of the Army—Roster of Field Duties—General Duff Commandant—Colonel Hussey—Colonel Green—The “Component Part”—Want of Officers and of Men—Reported by Marquis Wellesley—Six Companies Added—End of the Golandár Controversy—Colonel Carnegie Commandant—Augmentation of Field Officers—Golandár Companies Raised—Captain Hay—Order Directing the Employment of Battering Guns in the Attack of Forts—Single Guns prohibited—Its Cause—Uniform.

1780. THE force employed under Colonel Goddard in the Bombay Presidency, 1778-1784, had only the 1st Oudh Golandár Company attached to it. Major Popham's detachment, operating against the Mahrátas from Cawnpore in 1780, had the 2nd Company 1st Battalion, under Captain J. Mayaffre. It returned to Mirzapore at the end of the year, and in August, 1781, formed part of Major Popham's detachment against Cheyt Singh. The 1st Company 1st Battalion, and the 1st Company 2nd Battalion were also employed the same year.
- 4 Co. S. Div.
Red. in 1825
1781. Notwithstanding the strenuous opposition to Artillery officers holding army commands, Colonel Pearse's acknowledged abilities pointed him out as the fittest person to command a detachment of Native Infantry, which Warren Hastings was sending by land to co-operate in the war against Haidar Ali. Major-General Giles Stibbert objected, but was overruled by Hastings, ever a warm friend

to Pearse. The 5th Company 1st Battalion (Captain Vere W. Hussey) and 4th Company 2nd Battalion (Captain C. R. Deare) had gone by sea; and the 5th Company 2nd Battalion (Captain W. Elliot) accompanied Colonel Pearse. His ordnance consisted of four 12-pounders, ten 6-pounder guns (two for each battalion of N.I.), and as one company was not sufficient for these, and no more European Artillery could be spared, a second company of Golandáz was formed from the yet undischarged remnants of the former companies, and proceeded with the detachment.

1781.
4 Mt. Batt.
10 Field Batt.
9 Mount Batt.

Lieut.-Colonel Patrick Duff succeeded Pearse in the command of the Regiment during his absence on the Coast, and Captain George Deare replaced his younger brother in the Staff duties, but only with the rank and title of Adjutant. Captain C. R. Deare, on his return in October, 1784, resumed the post as Brigade-Major.

Owing to the urgent demand for Artillery, and the scarcity of European recruits, it was found necessary to form from the Golandáz, who had enlisted in the Native Infantry, three more companies of that branch in 1782. One was raised at Fort William in March, the other two in April at Chunar and Dinapore. They were again reduced, when the pressure had subsided, two in 1784, one in 1785. The two which had performed such good service under Colonel Pearse and General Goddard in Madras and Bombay, Mr. Hastings, before his resignation of the office of Governor-General, recommended strongly in a minute to his Council to be retained on the establishment, not only as a reward due to the men themselves, but also as required by the exigencies of the service. However, no sooner had Mr. Hastings left India, than they were disbanded. And in order to inflict further annoyance and insult upon his friend and supporter, the two battalions of Artillery were, in November, formed into a single one of ten companies, by which Colonel Pearse, although a full Colonel and the Senior Field-Officer in Bengal, being next

1782.

1785.

1785. in rank to the Commander-in-Chief, was deprived of the position and allowances of a Brigadier. Captain Deare, also, was no longer allowed to retain his Brigade-Majorship, and he resigned the Adjutancy in consequence. It was, indeed, no new thing to depreciate the regiment; the feeling must have been known at home, for we find that of the cadets appointed to it in 1783, no less than six declined to come out. The persistent manner in which the valuable services and high character of Colonel Pearse was ignored and depreciated can only be accounted for by an inferiority of moral principle generally in his opponents.* It is easy to see with what truth he records in his correspondence, communicating the news of Lord Cornwallis' arrival at Calcutta, "Now I can breathe again."

1786. In May, 1786, distinct orders for the reorganization of the whole army were received from home, in consequence of which Minutes of Council, dated the 2nd of June, directed a formation of the Artillery into a regiment of three battalions, each composed of five companies. They were much reduced in strength both as to officers and men (Notes D and E), there being now only five officers to 75 men, instead of the previous allowance of eight officers to 100 men in each † The proportion of officers was still

* Anyone who reads the Memoirs of Colonel Pearse in the British Indian Military Repository (consisting mainly of extracts from his correspondence, which leave little room for flattery while it discloses the character of the man) will observe the truth of this. The treatment he experienced never once diverted his attention from the well-being and efficiency of his corps.

† Respecting this reduction in the strength of companies, Sir John Horsford remarks —

"The Honourable Company were at that time [*i.e.*, previous to 1786] guided by the establishment of the Royal Corps [of Artillery], but in later times they reformed their Artillery by means of a Committee of Infantry officers, who, howsoever they might understand their own *métier*, were absolute bunglers in their new business. 'On étoit loin alors d'imaginer qu'un corps consacré au service de l'artillerie, dût avoir une formation *totale*ment différente de celles des autres corps; et fondée sur la nature particulière du service qu'il avoit à remplir.' So, with them a Company was a Company, no matter whether it was required to act in a body, as a Grenadier Company, or to be split up into details, as an Artillery Company; they made *their* companies,

further reduced by the battalion Staff being made non-effective. Consequently, the officers thus rendered supernumerary were placed upon half-pay until absorbed by subsequent vacancies. 1786.

The letter of the Court of Directors was written in ignorance of the abolition of the Brigade-Major, and therefore made no special mention of such an office. The Artillery were not as yet designated a brigade. The Council, therefore, took advantage of this, and refused to sanction the appointment. Colonel Pearse in vain remonstrated, although the oversight was evident. This establishment did not include the invalid company, which still existed, or an independent company at the settlement of Bencoolen, on the south-west coast of Sumatra, or a separate detail at Prince of Wales Island (Note A).

Next year, however, under orders from the Court of Directors, the Artillery was made one of the brigades of the army from the 1st of May (G.O.C.C., 2nd May). This order quoted the letter from home, which stated that a Brigade-Major was to be allowed to the corps, "as at present." A Brigade-Major accordingly was nominated, *but he was an Infantry officer*. The order runs — 1787.

"Lieutenant Peter Cullen, Brigade-Major to Colonel Macleod, to act as Brigade-Major to the Artillery, with the rank of Captain, conformably to the orders of the Court of Directors, until a vacancy happens in that staff line in the Infantry to which he is to succeed."

A subsequent order explains this.—

"The Honourable Captain T. Maitland, H.M. 72nd Regiment, is appointed Major of Brigade, to do duty under Colonel Macleod, *vice* Lieutenant Cullen."

However, Lieutenant Cullen resigned the post, and was succeeded by Henry Grace, an Artillery officer, in March, 1788.

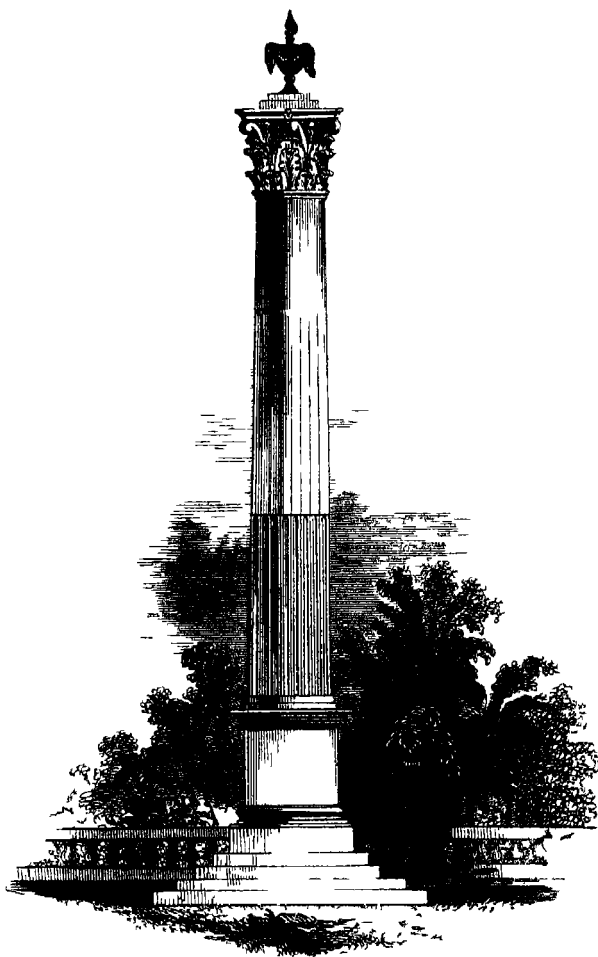
therefore, nearly all alike."—"Memoir," 1816. Note D. (The italics are Morsford's.)

1787. Education in the ranks was very defective, and the subject had long occupied Colonel Pearse's attention. In 1770 he had issued some orders regarding it, but, as before noticed,* it was not until 1778 that a regimental school for the men was established. In 1787 he again recurred to the matter in regimental orders, in order, as he said, "that by teaching them to read, he may enable them to learn their duty as Christians from books of their religion, and as soldiers from the orders and regulations laid down for their guidance." He stated also his intention to visit the school from time to time, and to induce the non-commissioned officers to qualify themselves in this respect for their position, directed that a sergeant employing a man to read and write for him, should pay him six rupees, or if only to write, four rupees a month, and the man was not to be excused duty for the purpose, or to be allowed to read on parade.

1788 The method of inoculating men with small-pox virus, was introduced into India at this time. In February of this year, one officer, 20 Artillerymen, 26 Infantrymen, and 53 children (including some natives), were inoculated in the field hospital at Dum Dum, of whom, by a report published in April, all but ten took it and recovered.

By G.O.C.C. of the 4th of September, 1788, the companies of Artillery, which had hitherto been numbered according to the seniority of their Captains, or the order for field duty, which led to frequent and inconvenient changes, were ordered to receive permanent numbers. Colonel Pearse, therefore, examined all the existing returns as far back as possible, to ascertain the exact seniority of each. He had already collected all available records as far back as 1748, in above fifty volumes, which were indexed in 1786, and placed under charge of the Brigade-Major, Captain Grace, than whom no one could have been found better fitted for the task.

1789. Next year, in the beginning of March, a fire broke out



MONUMENT AT DUM DUM, ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF COLONEL
THOMAS DEANE PEARSE.

at night in the arsenal of Fort William, and the workshops with a quantity of stores were burned down. The exertions of Colonel Pearse, who was present, with the officers and soldiers of the garrison, saved a number of the carriages, but his health was not good then, and he was undergoing a course of mercury, of which the exposure to the night air probably increased the injurious effects. He was able, a day or two afterwards, to superintend some experiments at Dum Dum, before Lord Cornwallis, with a fuze invented by Lieutenant-Fireworker Thomas Hill, but early in April he was obliged to make over command of the garrison of Fort William to the next senior officer, and proceeded down the river for change of air. More than twenty years of unceasing exertion and much anxiety had, *however, done their work upon his constitution, and he* died on the 15th of June, at the early age of forty-seven. After what has been set down in the foregoing pages, with the record of his services in Madras, and given in the slight biographical sketch appended to the former part of this work, it will be unnecessary to dilate on his character. The regiment lost in him an officer of rare professional ability, singleness of aim, and devotion to its interests. Under him it had grown up from a condition of utter inefficiency, to become the most effective arm of the service, under difficulties which very few men could have met as he did. Had he turned aside to fight the battles which so thickly strewed his path, he would have been equally distinguished, and have incurred no blame. But he fought only against those obstacles which lay between him and the one object of his life * Honour to his name is equally due from the Royal Artillery, in which he commenced his

* Much as I had always admired the character of Colonel Pearse, the feeling was greatly increased by a perusal of the many minutes of his which are still to be found in Government records in Calcutta, and which show that he was greatly in advance of his time. Nothing connected with the health, comfort, and efficiency of his men seems to have been unnoticed by him. His biography in the Military Repository is worth perusal.

1789. career, and the Bengal Artillery, in which it was ended. He never forgot the former, and kept up a correspondence with the most distinguished officers belonging to it, as well as with some of the leading men of science at home. Had the same intimate relations been maintained between the Royal and Indian Artilleries in subsequent years, especially during the long peace which lay upon Europe after the restless spirit of Napoleon had departed, valuable results would, doubtless, have accrued to both.

Colonel Pearse's death was announced in a General Order, of which the following is an extract —

"It is with the utmost concern that Earl Cornwallis has occasion to perform the mournful duties of a last tribute of military honour to the remains of Colonel Pearse, in whose demise the army has lost a zealous and most respectable officer.

"On the corpse being brought into garrison, the colours are to be lowered half staff, and to remain so until the corpse is interred."

Lieut-Colonel G Deare commanded the funeral party, and the interment took place in the South Park Street burial-ground. A monument was also erected to his memory at Dum Dum by the Officers of the Brigade.

Colonel Patrick Duff was the next senior officer, but he, being at home, was not, under existing rules,* on the strength of the corps. Major Justly Hill had also gone home in 1788, and for the same reason had been superseded in promotion. Lieut-Colonel George Deare, therefore, succeeded to the command. He had been commissioned as Fireworker in September, 1768, and was this time commanding the 1st Battalion at Cawnpore. When Colonel Duff returned to Bengal, he went on at once to Madras with Lord Cornwallis, and Colonel Deare continued to officiate. He claimed the command, how-

* Officers obtaining leave to England had to resign the service. By an order of the Court of Directors, dated September 21st, 1785, this was so far modified that those going home on account of their health had half-pay allowed them while so absent from India.

ever, and it would have probably been allowed, but he appears to have also put forward a claim * to the command of the 1st Battalion, vacant by the death of Lieut.-Colonel C. R. Deare, killed in action in September, 1790, which claim was disallowed at home. Colonel Duff, therefore, after his return from Madras, resigned the Service, and went home

1789

In consequence of the difficulty, before adverted to, of obtaining cadets to fill Artillery vacancies, it was found necessary to resort to the Infantry, and we find accordingly that the following transfers were made —

In 1785 Lieutenant H Willis, Ensigns R Brown, J. T. Tilfer,† and Norman Macalister, Cadets Gervaise Pennington, J Taylor, W. Feade, and R Douglas

In 1788, Ensign J P. Drummond

In 1789, Ensigns G Jones, Clement Brown, W Winbolt, and W. H. Green.

In 1790, Ensigns Arnold N Matthews, W Hopper, and Foster Maynard

In 1793, hostilities with France induced us to undertake the siege of Pondicherry, and the Marquess Cornwallis sent a detachment of Artillery from Bengal to assist

1793

* Colonel Pearse had been declared (M C , May 10th, 1786) eligible to hold the command of one of the three battalions, and it was probably upon this that Colonel Duff grounded his claim. But at that time there were only one colonel and two lieut.-colonels for the three battalions, whereas, after 1788, there were three of the latter grade, which quite altered the conditions. The decision, therefore, in Colonel Duff's case appears equitable. Nevertheless, this precedent was not followed when, in 1800 Lieut.-Colonel Macintyre, to whom Colonel C. Green, on being appointed Officiating Commandant (Major-General Deare being the nominal one, but being precluded by his rank from exercising the command), had delivered over the command of the 3rd Battalion, claimed the superior allowances attached thereto. Lieut.-Colonel Macintyre's request was refused, because "the Commander-in-Chief did not consider Colonel Green's appointment to conduct the regimental duties of the Regiment of Artillery, as removing him from the immediate command of the Battalion to which he was posted while present at the same station with it; but it might create an inconvenient precedent and expense" (Adj.-Gen, Aug 1st, 1800, to Mil. Aud.-Gen.).

† Exact period of transfer is uncertain.

1793. (G.G.O., July 1st, 1793). It consisted of five companies with 12 of lascars, viz. :—

2nd and 4th Companies 1st Battalion, 1st Company 2nd Battalion, and the 4th and 5th Companies 3rd Battalion.

Staff.*—Major Robert Bruce, Commanding ; Major Edward Montagu, Lieutenant W. Flemyng, Quartermaster, Lieut.-Fireworker R. Brown, Adjutant ; Surgeon John Henderson, Assist-Surgeons John Orr and Adam Mitchell. The names of the Company Officers are given in Note B

The detachment left Bengal in August, and Pondicherry having capitulated, returned in October

In November of the same year, another detachment was sent, with Commodore Mitchell's fleet, for service against French cruisers in the Bay of Bengal and Eastern Archipelago. The Infantry consisted of three officers and 67 men HM 76th Regiment, three officers and 99 men 3rd and 4th Regiments of the Company's European Infantry. The Artillery, composed of details of different companies, and commanded by Captain Andrew Fraser, with Lieutenants H Douglas, A. Hind, T. Dowall, R. Tulloh, and R. Humphreys, consisted of 10 Non-commissioned Officers and 98 gunners. They were absent upon this duty for about a year. They were men selected for the service, as "none but trained soldiers and fit for duty" were to be sent.

1794 In pursuance of the same object, the protection of British trade, it was at this time designed to attack the French islands off the east coast of Madagascar, and an expedition was proposed. Three companies of Bengal Artillery were sent to Madras. Lieut-Colonel Vere W. Hussey was in command of the detachment, which left Bengal in June, but returned again in October, as the design was abandoned. The companies and names of the officers employed on this service will be found in Note C.

* G.G.O., August 1st, 1793.

1796.

The condition of the Bengal Army at this time was not only unsatisfactory, it was alarming. As it gradually attained the form of a National army, and was regulated by a system of administration slowly assimilating to that which prevailed in the army of Great Britain, with which it was becoming more and more associated, certain inequalities in precedence and privilege between the two, some disadvantages, serious in themselves, arising out of the purely local status of the Company's army, began to be felt by the latter, especially the seniors. The East India Company could never have attracted into their service in India a body of educated officers, fitted to command, if they had not offered a higher rate of pay than that which was drawn at home. The pay of the soldier was more closely assimilated to that of the Royal Army, but there were certain contingent advantages which made men not unwilling to take the Company's shilling, and between 1764 and 1859 no general complaints rose from the ranks.

But it was otherwise with the officers. In the times of Clive and Hastings no settled rule seems to have existed under which Royal officers serving in India were entitled to Indian rates of pay and allowances. When the 73rd, Lord Macleod's Regiment of Highlanders, left England in 1779 for the East, an agreement was entered into that they, as well as the other King's Regiments serving in India, should receive a gratuity which would equalise their pay with that of the local forces. We find them afterwards complaining that this gratuity was issued nine months in arrears, and then by bills on Bengal, which had to be discounted in Madras at a heavy loss.* This unsettled condition of matters was put an end to in Bengal, when it was decided (M.C., June 27th, 1788) "that the pay and stated allowances of His Majesty's troops serving under this Presidency be made exactly equal to the corresponding ranks of the Company's service."

* See Munro's "Narrative," pp. 94, 376, *et seq.*

1796.

On the other hand, there was a rule by which every King's officer took precedence of all Company's officers of the same grade, a rule which was rendered still more unfair by a somewhat indiscriminate grant of brevet rank to the former. As Captain Munro in his "Narrative" confesses, this bore very heavily upon the more experienced of the Company's officers. Colonel Pearse complains bitterly of the way in which he was thus superseded by his juniors. And although it was announced to the army (M.C., August 1st, 1788) that the local brevets were to cease after the 29th of September, 1789, still the general supersession continued, and was for many years felt by those who looked for rank less as a source of emolument than as a means of distinction in their profession.

But there were other causes of discontent arising from the conditions of Indian service*. Promotion was slow: allowances in the junior grades were small, leave home, even for health, could only be obtained by an officer resigning his commission, and forfeiting both pay and service for the time, and no provisions were made for granting pensions or half-pay on retirement. Such were the principal sources of dissatisfaction. Representations from all the Presidencies had been made, and a committee of

* The evidence given by the officers who were examined by the Committee of the House of Commons on the renewal of the Company's charter in 1813 as to the causes of discontent both before and after 1796 is meagre and unsatisfactory. Lieut.-Colonel Sir John Malcolm (Madras) merely says* that Lord Cornwallis, in a letter to the President of the Board of Control, proposed a plan for amalgamating the Company's with the Royal Army; that the regulations of 1796 were more beneficial to the Presidency of Bengal than to the others, and that Sir Alured Clarke, the Commander-in-Chief at Madras then, wrote a strong minute pointing out the evil of this, that no mark of honour or public distinction had within his recollection ever been bestowed upon a Company's officer, except in the instance of Sir John Brathwaite, who was made a baronet because he had been superseded by a Royal officer, his junior, in the command of the Army of Fort St. George.

The only two other officers examined on this point, Major-General Alexander Kyd (Bengal Engineers) and Colonel Thomas Munro (Madras Infantry) corroborate the above.

* "Minutes of Evidence," Vol. I, pp. 105-107

officers at home was appointed to urge their claims upon the Court of Directors and the Ministry.* 1796.

Lord Cornwallis had not failed to see that there were just grounds for these representations, and that important changes of system and organization were necessary. On his return home in 1794 he explained his views to the Court of Directors, and submitted to the King a scheme which included a proposal for the amalgamation of the Company's Artillery and Regiments of European Infantry with the Royal Army. Looking back now from a distance of nearly one hundred years, it is perhaps to be regretted that this measure was not carried out, at least with regard to the Artillery.

The Court of Directors, although sensible that improved regulations were necessary, yet hesitated to concur in all the proposals laid before them. The questions of the positions, emoluments, and privileges claimed by their officers were too serious to be hastily decided upon. Promises were made that they would be satisfactorily settled. But the discontent that had been engendered had been increasing year by year, and the temper of the Bengal officers was giving way. The events of 1766 seemed likely to repeat themselves thirty years later. This time, however, the Artillery were not implicated. They had the same evils to complain of as the rest of the army, and even more. But the tone of the regiment was now very different from what Colonel Pearce had found it shortly after 1766. In the mutinous proceedings which occurred, therefore, it not only held aloof, but rendered

* The President of the Home Committee of Indian Officers was Major-General Sir Henry Cosby, Kt, who had been Adjutant-General of the Madras Army, and whose character stood deservedly high, not only as an officer, but also for the manner in which he had conducted the delicate and difficult task of representing the views of so large a body of officers, which elicited the unqualified approbation of Mr. Dundas, then the President of the Board of Control for Indian affairs. Major J. Burnett, Bengal Artillery, was a member of this Committee.

1796. important aid to Government Sir John Shore, writing to Lord Cornwallis on the 26th of April, 1796 says:—

“You will be surprised, mortified, and perhaps alarmed, at the accounts which you will hear of the state of the army. Their proceedings exceeded all bounds of decency or moderation . . . and, but for the firmness of the Artillery at Calcutta, and the manly resistance of several officers at Cawnpore, the army would have dictated to the Government their own terms” (“Life of Lord Teignmouth,” Vol II., p. 370).

From the same source (p 351) we learn that Colonel Sir John Macgregor Murray, who commanded at the Presidency when the excitement was at its height, had, without receiving orders to do so, or communicating his intentions to the Governor-General, placed Fort William in a state of defence, “relying on the unshaken steadiness of the Artillery, which formed a large portion of its garrison.” The arrival of the regulations framed by the Court of Directors tended to allay the insubordination, but though the officers of the Bengal Army obtained most of the benefits for which they had contended, questions of precedence between the Royal and Company’s services continued for many years after to be made a subject of appeal

These regulations were contained in the Court’s letter dated the 8th of January, 1796. The adjustment of the dates of the Royal Commissions now granted to the Company’s officers was a valuable concession, as it placed them more upon an equality with the Royal service, and confirmed to them a status which they otherwise could not have claimed. It was contained in the following paragraph:—

“Having thus detailed the new Peace Establishment for your Presidency, we have great satisfaction in acquainting you that in order to prevent the existence of jealousies between the King’s and Company’s troops, the Right Honourable Henry Dundas, one of His Majesty’s principal Secretaries of State, has engaged to recommend to His Majesty to give every officer of the Company a King’s Commission of the same date with that which he

1797. of non-commissioned officers and men was so much felt that ten matrosses were added to each company in the field and at Chunar. The 1st European Regiment supplied drafts for this purpose, and to complete the companies to their full strength (M.C., October 30, 1797), and the 2nd and 3rd Regiments supplied 170 men to complete the other companies (G.O., November 1st), to which also ten matrosses appear to have been added the following month.

The roster of field duties was laid down in G.O., January 11th, 1797, by which the headquarters of the regiment and of two battalions were fixed at Fort William, those of the 3rd Battalion "in the field." This term included Allahabad and all stations higher up the country, which had always been distinct from those nearer Fort William. But as the requirements of service called for additional companies to the north-west, this involved, for the sake of the official returns, the inconvenient system of temporarily attaching them to the battalion which happened to be in the field at the time. Field-officers were to serve in turn four years at the Presidency, and two in the field. They were still under the direct orders of the Commandant through the senior officer. The same order directed Major-General G. Deare, who had been commanding the regiment since the death of Colonel Pearse, to hold himself in readiness to proceed to take command of the Artillery in the field, as Major-General P. Duff was expected out immediately from home. The latter officer rejoined on the 13th of March, and was next day gazetted as Colonel of the 3rd Battalion and Commandant of the regiment. His tenure of command was short, for M.C. of June 5th declared general officers incapable of holding a regimental command. Consequently, Colonel Vere Warner Hussey, the senior of that grade, was directed (G.O., June 16th, 1797) to assume command of the regiment. Major-General Duff was appointed to command the troops at the Presidency, but he went home finally on

the 5th of December, and was succeeded by Major-General Deare. 1797.

In the end of next year Colonel Hussey, having been promoted with effect from the 1st of January, 1798, was succeeded in the command of the regiment by Lieut-Colonel Christopher Green (G.O., September 18th)* General Hussey returned home on the 15th of February following, and was placed on the senior list from the 1st of January, 1803. Major-General Deare remained in India, commanding at Mirzapur, until he was placed upon the senior list. The order announcing this (G.G.O., April 12th, 1804) mentions him in the following terms - 1798.

"The Governor-General in Council entertains a high sense of the conduct of Major General Deare during his service upon the Staff, and in particular during the late contest with the Mahráta chieftains. His Excellency in Council views with just respect the zeal, diligence,* honour, and fidelity with which Major-General Deare has discharged his duty to the Honourable Company and to his King and country during a long course of service."

When Lord Mornington arrived in India, the political horizon was everywhere clouded. From Kabul invasion was expected, led by Sháh Zamán Abdálí. The Mahráta powers were almost openly hostile. In Mysore, French republican agents were in active correspondence with "Citizen Tippoo." A further increase to the Artillery became necessary. But European troops could not easily be had,† and

* As the senior officer was, by a curious fiction, supposed to be still Commandant, Colonel Green appears on the returns as "officiating." He was appointed to the nominal status by G.G.O., May 17th, 1804.

† A large number of recruits were drawn from Ireland, which was then in a very disturbed state, and could not furnish many. There was a demand, too, for the home army. Captain Buckle gives the proportion of nationalities as follows (p. 243) —

English	...	...	1795	1801
Irish	...	...	437	516
Scotch	...	..	284	484
Welsh	..	..	Not stated	74
Foreigners	...	...	"	19
No description	..	..	"	211
			"	32

Generally, the number of Irish has been about equal to English. This was nearly the proportion in 1845 and ten years later

1798,

the difficulty was met by the notable expedient of amalgamating European and Native Artillerymen together in one company. To each were added (M.C., October 15th, 1798) 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, 2 gunners, and 4 matrosses; Golandáz: 1 jemadar, 3 havildárs, 3 naicks, and 40 privates, and next month it was ordered that the establishment authorised by the home letter of 1796 should be carried.

The additions of men in this and the previous year were not accompanied by an increase of subaltern officers. And when the injudicious experiment of mixing up Europeans and natives in the same gun detachments was tried, their discipline was greatly injured. These details of Golandáz were officially termed "the component part." They were to be drilled along with, and in the same exercises as, the Europeans, they were to be clad in the same uniform. But anything like amalgamation was impossible. Discord, recrimination, and hatred between the two were the consequence. The European, disliking his native comrade, diffident of his ability to serve the vent or fire the gun, positively refused to stand at the muzzle, urging, in spite of all reasoning, that "it was hard to be blown away by a black fellow," while the other equally declined to suffer from the carelessness or design of the European.* Proud as they were of the honour of serving a gun, the latter could not but see that they were only so many shreds and patches on the coat of a European company, contemned by their countrymen of the Infantry, and objected to by their own officers. The union was too unnatural, and the representations of Colonel Horsford, backed up by the unanimous opinion of the regiment, procured an order for its dissolution in 1802.

The number of officers now allowed, though greater than in our own times, when a captain and three subalterns was the allowance, was for many reasons far from sufficient. In the system which then obtained, and indeed was necessary, of detaching small details of Artillery with regiments

* Horsford's "First Memoir" enters into this subject at great length.

1798.

of Infantry in the numerous petty occasions which continually occurred, to collect revenue, or to attack a refractory zamindár in his mud fort, officers were required to be everywhere. The companies were broken up into small details, some employed upon such occasions of service, some upon ordinary outpost duty. It was no unusual thing for a subaltern of Infantry to have charge of the guns with his regiment on service. Colonel Horsford, in the Memoir which he submitted to General Lake in October, 1801, goes at length into the subject. He calculates the tactical unit of Artillery as a single gun with its detail of men, and a subaltern as necessary for every two. The four subalterns allowed by the regulations of 1786 were a sufficient proportion for the Infantry as then organized, and this was laid down by the Court of Directors as "an adequate military establishment in time of peace only." The regulations of 1796 deprived each company of a subaltern. This deficiency was further extended by the operation of the furlough rules of that year, and the withdrawal of officers for staff and civil appointments, without filling up their places. The Infantry had, by the new arrangements, been reduced as to the number of battalions, but these were now so strong, that on the petty occasions of service before referred to, only half was often detached, and so, as Horsford remarks, "we have the absurd spectacle of 500 men on service, with only a single field-piece."

Such being the case when Field Artillery only were taken into consideration, the insufficiency became still more evident when battering trains, however small, were taken into consideration. In March, 1801, four heavy guns were sent from Fatehgarh for the attack of a small fort in the Oudh territory. The provision of details for their service only left for the fourteen field-guns remaining in cantonments a few European and native artillerymen, but not one lascar. Yet they were supposed to be kept always ready for service. The following month a similar case occurred at Cawnpore.

1798

It was not only as to their own requirements that the Artillery was thus disadvantageously placed. The organization of 1796 had given the Infantry a much superior rate of promotion. That arm had previously consisted of 36 battalions with six lieut.-colonels, six majors, 36 captains, and 324 subalterns, or $10\frac{1}{2}$ officers to each battalion. It was now composed of twelve regiments, each of two battalions, with 12 colonels, 24 lieut.-colonels, 24 majors, 84 captains, 12 captain-lieutenants, and 384 subalterns, being $22\frac{1}{2}$ officers to each battalion. Moreover, the Cavalry, formerly officered from the Infantry, were made a distinct service, the result being a great run of promotion, while the Artillery, having only gained two field-officers, and suffering a practical reduction throughout, received a severe check in this respect, which lasted for some years.

The attention of the Earl of Mornington was early directed to this matter, and though "the component part" was raised under his orders, he did not fail to see the necessity of a better system. But considerations of finance limited his action. In a letter to Mr Dundas, dated the 13th of July, 1800, he says —

"The Company's European Artillery are everywhere extremely weak. The fixed establishment of this corps is defective at all the Presidencies, and the number wanting to complete even that defective establishment are now so considerable that I intend without delay to reduce one of the Company's European regiments in Bengal for the purpose of augmenting the Artillery of this Presidency, and I shall probably carry into effect a similar measure at Fort St. George and Bombay

"I have already stated the alarming deficiency of our Artillery throughout India, and the expedient to which I intend to resort for the remedy of this evil. But the best remedy which I may be enabled to apply will be insufficient on account of the great deficiency of officers of Artillery. Some companies have now no more than one commissioned officer doing duty with them. This deficiency proceeds in a great measure from the original inadequacy of the establishment of commissioned officers, and partly from a neglect of a regular supply of cadets. Of the establishment of officers, defective as it is, nearly one-third are either on furlough

or employed in staff offices which preclude them from the performance of regimental duty. One additional subaltern, at least should be posted to each company of Artillery, and I must particularly request your attention to the necessity of sending out to India without delay, both an ample supply of private Artillerymen, and of cadets for the Artillery corps" 1798.

But it was not so easy a matter to procure a sufficient supply of cadets* for the corps, though the Directors had consented to make an allowance to the Royal Academy for their education,† for we find that in the five years from 1797 to 1802, only eight cadets joined the regiment, and one‡ of these was, for some reason or other, transferred to the Infantry. The Home Authorities were willing on their part as far as possible to supply the Indian Artillery from the Royal Academy§. Thus the active opposition which had been brought to bear upon the efforts of Colonel Pearse to improve the corps had borne its fruit, and the Artillery had fallen into disrepute at home as promising less solid advantages than the Infantry, for which cadetships were eagerly sought after.

Before action could be taken at home on the representations of the Governor-General, it was found necessary to strengthen the Bengal Artillery by transfer from the Infantry. Nearly 300 men were received in this way between July and September, 1801, but the vacancies were not all filled up, and it was intended to add two more companies to each battalion. 1801

Consequently, orders arrived from home for the reduction of the 2nd Regiment of European Infantry, and the six additional companies were directed (G O C C, 14th of 1802.

* Lieutenants W Richards, H Stark, E Graham, R Monsell, R Morris, and H D. Boyle were transferred from the Infantry in 1795

† L C D., January 8th, 1796

‡ Lieutenant William Procter Anderdon (M C, August 16th, 1798) Another officer, Lieutenant S Noble, was transferred to the Cavalry by G O C C., July 1st, 1797, after six years' service in the Artillery

§ Cadets were either to pass through the regular course at the Academy, or be reported qualified for appointment by the examiners.

1802. February, 1802) to be formed. The lascars remained at their former strength to be attached to companies in such proportion as the nature of the service might require. Notwithstanding all this, the actual number on the returns in April fell short of the establishment by 820 non-commissioned officers and men. A fireworker for each company had been added, but no more field-officers, and as the Native Infantry had been augmented by 14 battalions, and the Cavalry by two regiments, the Artillery were so much superseded that a memorial set up by the Commandant was forwarded to the Court of Directors, who, in 1805, sent out orders which will appear in their place.

The formation of a battery of Horse Artillery, which was commenced in 1800, further diminished the efficiency of the Foot Artillery, as the officers required for it were for many years retained on the strength of their companies, their places not being filled up. The progressive constitution of this branch will be more conveniently considered by itself.

Thus it was that while the 21 companies should have had each six officers, or 126 in all, there were, on the 29th of March, 1802,* 21 captains, 21 captain-lieutenants and 28 lieutenants, no fireworkers at all, wanting to complete, 56 subalterns. And deducting those who were employed in the distant settlements of Fort Marlborough and Prince of Wales' Island, those who were on staff employ, or who were on leave at home, we find (see Note F) that there were actually present with the 21 companies on the 1st of September 1803, only 33 officers, viz.: 12 captains, 7 captain-lieutenants, and 14 lieutenants. With this number the Artillery took their part in one of the severest contests which the British power had, as yet, been engaged in in India.

Before the Mahráta War broke out, the weakness of the companies became too apparent to be disregarded, and

* G O.C.C., of this date gives the names and postings.

General Lake stopped the reduction of two or three of the "component parts" which were in the field, and determined to make them the nucleus of a third corps of Golandáz, but on a different plan. The war proceeded, and no recruits had arrived from England. Necessity has no law, and so the incongruity of the whole of the measures adopted respecting the native portion of the regiment was crowned by the reception into it of about 400 Golandáz, and a larger number of gun lascars, taken prisoners from the enemy, "whose hands were scarcely dry of the blood of our countrymen,"* but whose management of their guns in action had induced our army to regard them with something like respect.

1803.

This measure was the *coup de grâce*, says Horsford, to all further argument respecting the policy of a Golandáz corps, and in March 1804, a plan was called for of an establishment intended to supply details to all field-pieces attached to regiments of Native Infantry. It was submitted and approved of, but owing to the war, and Lord Lake's departure for Europe after its conclusion, it was not carried out until 1806.

1804.

On the 1st of March the Governor-General again addressed the Court of Directors regarding the great deficiency of Artillery officers, and they having thereupon bestirred themselves, 16 cadets were sent to Bengal in the course of that year, 14 in 1805, and 11 arrived in 1806. The number in this last year would have been much greater but for the melancholy fate of nine. One was killed in an affray with the natives at San Salvador on the way out, the rest were lost at sea.

In 1805 the command of the regiment again became vacant by the promotion of Colonel Green. Owing to the paucity of major-generals he had, in 1804, been temporarily placed upon the army's staff, but without relinquishing his position in the regiment. Next year he was promoted,

1805.

* Horsford's "Second Memoir," 1816, Note R

1805 with effect from the 1st of January; and was appointed (G.G.O., July 4th, 1805) to the staff, and G.O.V.P., August the 29th,* appointed Colonel Nicholas Carnegie, the next senior present in India, to officiate as Commandant of Artillery, with the usual seat at the Military Board. Major-General Green died in Calcutta a few days after (July 31st).

1806 In consequence of the memorial from the Artillery officers before adverted to (p 534), regarding their super-session in promotion by the Infantry, and to supply the want of field-officers, orders were received from home (L.C.D., July 10th, 1805) for the addition to each battalion of a lieutenant-colonel and a major. This was promulgated in G.G.O., June 19th, 1806, and by a subsequent order the commissions of all so promoted were antedated to the 21st of September, 1804.

The orders for the formation of Native Artillery were now (G.G.O., August 28th, 1806) carried out. The Golan-dáz which were still left, except the regular companies † at the Prince of Wales' Island, those upon foreign service, and the irregulars in the City of Delhi,‡ formed the nucleus of five companies, each consisting of one subadár, one jemadár, eight havildars, eight naicks, and 100 privates. The command of the whole not being otherwise provided for, remained with the Officer Commanding Lieut.-Colonel Horsford, commanding the Artillery in the field, in a letter to the Adjutant-General, dated Cawnpore, June 17th 1808, represented that the number of Golan-dáz, then amounting to 588 non-commissioned officers and men,

1808

* G.O.C.C., July 29th, had anticipated this as far as the regimental duties were concerned, but should not have done so, as the appointment rested with the Governor-General in Council.

† Two of these were raised for the particular service of that settlement by G.O., August 25th and September 6th, 1804 (Adj.-General to Sec. Gov. Mil. Dep., October 30th, 1809 — Jephson).

‡ These were Native Artillerymen taken over from the Mahratta service (p. 32), and were stationed at Delhi by G.O.C.C., February 26th, 1806. Many were alive and drawing their pension when I was there in 1851.

was not sufficient to afford a single relief for their duties, and that at least three more companies were required. He also represented the necessity for an officer to command this branch, but did not attempt the hopeless request for a full establishment. He recommended Captain-Lieutenant Samuel Sinclair Hay for the post in these terms :—

1808.

“ If His Excellency permits me to name this officer, I can safely say that I know of no officer in the Corps of Artillery with more legitimate claims than Captain Hay, for to his ability, ardent zeal, and never-ceasing exertions from the day the Corps was in orders, to the present writing, the State is indebted for the Corps in its present perfection. The command of the Corps placed in his hands would ensure its well-being, and be received as a reward for past and useful services ”

They were, therefore, augmented (G G O, July 8th, 1808) by three more companies, but though a full battalion was thus added to the regiment, not a single officer was provided for it. Captain Hay received the command, but not as an effective appointment. This anomaly continued for ten years longer, and even then was only partially rectified. In the Infantry, every increase had been attended by a proportionate augmentation of officers, and so the relative disadvantage of the Artillery to that branch still continued. Under the able supervision of Captain Hay, the Golandáz attained a degree of efficiency which was repeatedly eulogised in Orders by the Commander-in-Chief and other Inspecting Officers, but without officers it could not be pretended that they were available for service without disabling the European companies.

It will doubtless be remarked that the Officer Commanding the Artillery in the field, that is above Allahabad, communicated direct with army headquarters on this subject. For some years this command had been practically, though not nominally, withdrawn from the control of the Commandant of Artillery. When Colonel Horsford was appointed to it (G.O., July 29th, 1803), the magazines at Cawnpore and Fatehgarh were desired to comply with

1808. all his requisitions, a measure rendered necessary on account of the war in those provinces.

The numerous occasions on which small detachments of Infantry were called out for service against petty landholders, or other more lawless characters, has already been alluded to (p. 531). They were not always successful, for the mud forts which everywhere abounded were capable of making a good defence, as we found out at Kamonah. The magazines were but poorly supplied, especially with mortars, and with ordnance and ammunition of the heavier kind, and the necessity of keeping up a supply of these in readiness for service did not present itself to the Military Board. Lord Lake, in a General Order, dated the 8th of November, 1806,* directed that a proportion of battering pieces should be taken upon all occasions when fortified places were to be attacked, and also that less than two field-guns were not to be detached upon any service † Yet, notwithstanding the decided wording of this Order, the force which was sent against Kamonah at the end of the next year was only provided with two small mortars.

The dress of the regiment remained as it had been, with little alteration until 1808. In 1801 officers were

* Given *in extenso* in Note G.

† The immediate cause of this Order having been issued I find in the following extract of a letter from the late Major-General Sir Henry Worsley, K C B, then the Adjutant General of the Bengal Army, to the late Colonel James Nicol of the same department, written in January, 1812 —

"Fie upon that fantastic old fellow Tetley, again leading one of the best Battalions in the service, to wanton Havoc and Repulse (at Burdie,* where I was in 1783), that very Battalion too, in the case of which the particular G O was issued, forbidding any attack without battering guns, in consequence of a similar mishap and failure and loss, which happened to a detachment from it under Lieutenant Ramsay in Allygurh District."

Lieutenant Ramsay's detachment consisted of a detail of the 21st N.I. and two field guns under Lieutenant George Payne of the 1st Company 3rd Battery (21st Fd. Batt. R.A.), detached from Cawnpore, October 15th, 1806. Lieutenant Payne was brought back badly wounded a week afterwards, and died on the 26th of the same month. ✱

* Kaimur Hills, South of Benares.

permitted (G.O.C.C., Oct. 16th) to "wear long uniform coats," and on the line of march, or on regimental duty, a plain Swiss jacket without embroidery, and blue cloth pantaloons. Round hats cocked continued to be the usual headdress, till replaced by the shako. In 1808 some alterations proposed by Colonel Carnegie were authorised.* Plain double-breasted jackets with buttons of a pattern adopted by Lord Lake, epaulettes or wings as before, were ordered. The sword and sword-knot were to be the same as for the Infantry, both for mounted and dismounted officers; waistbelts with frogs for mounted officers being discontinued. Crossbelts were worn over the jacket, and over these a sash with the ends tucked in. The arms and accoutrements for the Golandaz were the same as those for the European Artillery (G.G.O., Dec 24th, 1806). 1808.

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED FOR THIS CHAPTER

"Code of Bengal Army Regulations," compiled by Captain Henry Grace, Brigade-Major Artillery 2 Vols., 4to. Published in Calcutta in 1792 and 1799

Henley's "Code of Bengal Army Regulations" 1 Vol., folio. Calcutta, 1812.

Carroll's "Code of Bengal Army Regulations." 1 Vol., folio. Calcutta, 1816.

Jephson's "Code of Bengal Army Regulations." 1 Vol., Calcutta, 1837

Muster Rolls in the Office of the Examiner Pay Department, Calcutta,

* A.R.O., March 11th, 1808—Adj.-Gen to Commandant of Artillery, March 10th, and G.O., March 4th.

M.S. General Orders, 1786-1808, in the Office of the Controller Military Accounts, Calcutta.

General Military Register, 1795-1810

M.S. "Records of Colonel Grace's Command in the Field."

M.S. "Memoirs on the Bengal Artillery in 1801 and 1816," by Major-General Sir John Horsford, K C.B.

M.S. Papers of the late Colonel J Nicol Adjutant-General, Bengal Army

Calcutta Review, Vol X, Art, "The Bengal Artillery," by Captain A Broome

East India Military Calendar

APPENDIX

A. Establishments of Artillery not on the regular strength

B List of Companies and Officers sent to Madras in 1793

C List of Companies and Officers sent to Madras in 1794.

D. Successive Establishments of Officers up to 1806

E Successive Establishments of European Companies up to 1802

F. Numerical Statement of Officers present with Companies, 1st September 1803.

G. G O C C, 8th November, 1806

APPENDIX.

NOTE A.

ESTABLISHMENTS OF ARTILLERY NOT ON THE REGULAR
STRENGTH

ARTILLERY INVALID COMPANY

Captain	1	Corporals	6
Subalterns	3	Privates	100
Sergeants	6		

Residency of Bencoolen, in Sumatra, stationed at Fort Marlborough, as laid down in M.C., April 14th, 1788, one company of Artillery, one company of lascars. The officers at this settlement were incorporated with those of the Bengal Army by this Order. A Captain was provided for the Artillery Command, and a draft of Madras Artillery transferred to the Bengal Company by M.C., February 11th, 1795. G.O., December 9th, 1796, directed that the company was to be considered in future as composed of details on command furnished by the companies in Bengal.

Prince of Wales' Island as laid down in M.C., January 15th, 1787.

This detachment was commanded by a Captain, who with a Deputy-Commissary of Ordnance, was furnished from the Bengal Presidency

Sergeants	2	Infantry	1
Corporals	2	Gunners	4
Drummers	1	Matrosses	20

NOTE B.

List of Companies and of Officers of the Bengal Artillery who were sent on service to Madras in August, 1793.

Former Designation		Present Designation		
Co	Batt	—		
2	1	10 Field Batt.	{ Captain N Carnegie Lieut P Cranch " G. Mason " C Gale Captain Andrew Fraser Lieut A Hind ...	Died at Madras, Sept. 17th, 1793. Transferred temporarily from 5th Co. 2nd Batt.
4	1	6 Co. E Div.	{ " Fireworker, R Brown " C Sealy	Transferred temporarily from 5th Co. 1st Batt. Doing duty. Adjutant.
1	2	8 Co S Div.	{ Captain J Horsford* Lieut F Worker, W Parker Captain A Glass* Lieut F Worker Clem Brown	Doing duty.
4	3	10 Co S Div.	{ " " A. N Matthews " " W. Sloane Captain C Wittit Lieut John Wittit	Transferred temporarily from 4th Co. 2nd Batt. Doing duty.
5	3	23 Field Batt.	{ " J D Sherwood " A. Caldwell " Fireworker, W H. Green " " W Wardlaw	Transferred temporarily from 3rd Co. 1st Batt Transferred temporarily from 3rd Co. 1st Batt. Had volunteered for this service Doing duty.

* Captain Horsford was transferred from the 3rd Company 2nd Battalion, *vice* Elwood, reported sick, and Captain Glass from the 2nd Company 2nd Battalion, *vice* Holland, also sick, G.O., July 1st. On the return of the detachment in October they, with the other officers temporarily doing duty, were retransferred to their own companies. The officers in Horsford's company do not appear to be complete.

NOTE C

List of Companies and of Officers of the Bengal Artillery who were sent on service to Madras in June, 1794

Former Designation		Present Designation		
Co	Batt			
2	2	Reduced in 1825	{ Captain A Legertwood*	
			{ Lieutenant G Constable	
			{ " G Pennington	
			{ Captain T M Flwood†	
3	2		{ Lieutenant J D Sherwood	Adjutant
			{ " J Nelly	
			{ " I Worker S. Noble	
			{ Captain J Robinson	
4	2		{ Lieutenant J Collier	
			{ " E W Butler	
			{ " I Worker W Grant	Died at Madras, Sept. 26th, 1794

* Transferred from the 5th Company 2nd Battalion by G O, June 16th, *vice* Glass, under orders for Prince of Wales' Island

† Transferred from the 1st Company, *vice* Horsford, who was unable from sickness to proceed on service

NOTE D

SUCCESSIVE ESTABLISHMENTS OF OFFICERS TO 1806

Date		STAFF.										
		Colonels	Lieut. Colonels	Majors	Captains	Capt. Lieutenants	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants	Lieut. Fireworkers	Brigade Major	Adjutants	Quarter Masters
1748	First Formation—1 Company				1	1	1	1	1			
1758	Second Company added—Total 2 Lieut. Fireworkers added to each Company about this time				2	2	2	2	2			
1763	Third Company raised—Total				(a)	3	3	3	3			
Aug 1765	Fourth Company raised—Staff to each Company added about same time—Total			1	4	4	4	4	1		4	
Mar 1770	Fifth Company added and the whole formed into a Battalion	1	1	3	5	15		1		6		
Sep 1778	Three Companies added Garrison Company not supplied with Officers—Total for 7 Companies Three Golandaz Battalions	1		1	7	7	21	1		1	1	
	Total	1	3	10	3	4		1	1			
1779	Reorganization Each European Company Each Battalion= Companies Two Battalions	1	1	1	5	1	1	1		1		
30 Jan. 1786	Reduced to one Battalion of 6 Companies	1	1	10	10	30		0		1	1	
2 June 1786	Minutes of Council ordered each Company Each Battalion= Companies Three Battalions	1	1	1	1	2		10		1	1	
				1	1	30		30		4		
3 Jan. 1796	L.C.D. ordered addition of three Colonels and 15 Capt. Lieutenants the latter number taken from the junior grade	3	3	3	1	1	30	15	1	3	3	
14 Feb. 1802	G.O.C.C. ordered Each Company Each Battalion=7 Companies Three Battalions	1	1	1	1	7	14	14		1	1	
		3	3	3	21	21	42	42	1	3	3	
10 July 1805	L.C.D. One Lieut. Colonel and one Major											
15 May 1805	G.G.O. added to each Battalion, with effect											
19 June 1806	G.G.O. from the 21st Sept. 1804.		3	3								
20 Nov. 1806	G.G.O.											

(a) Capt F. Martin one of these at this time, belonged to the Engineers. He commanded the 2nd or Garrison Company
nd Lieuts converted into 1st, and the rank abolished about this time
Regimental and Company Adjutants (non effective)
An Aide de Camp (non effective) allowed to the Commandant. A Pay master so added generally a civilist. The Golandaz were all reduced next year the Officers had no apparently been increased for this portion
The Regimental Adjutant became again a Brigade Major in April 1781 Adjutant in 1783 and finally a Brigade Major in 1787, when an Infantry Officer Lieut. P. Cullen held the office
Colonel Pearse retained rank as full Colonel
The separate posts of Adjutant and Quarter Master disallowed, both duties to be performed by one individual. G.G.O., 4 Aug., 1809

(a) Capt F. Martin one of these at this time, belonged to the Engineers. He commanded the 2nd or Garrison Company

nd Lieuts. converted into 1st, and the rank abolished about this time

1 Regimental and 5 Company Adjutants (non effective)

An Aide de Camp (non effective) allowed to the Commandant. A Pay master also added generally a civilist. The Golandaz were all reduced next year the Officers had no apparently been increased for this period

The Regimental Adjutant became again a Brigade Major in April 1781 Adjutant in 1783 and finally a Brigade Major in 1787, when an Infantry Officer Lieut P. Cullen held the office

Colonel Pearse retained rank as full Colonel

The separate posts of Adjutant and Quarter Master disallowed, both duties to be performed by one individual. G.G.O., 4 Aug., 1809

NOTE E

SUCCESSIVE ESTABLISHMENTS OF THE EUROPEAN COMPANIES OF BENGAL ARTILLERY TO 1802.

Authority.	Detail of Changes	European Artillery men					Non Commissioned Staff					Lascars.					
		Sergeants	Corporals.	Bombardiers.	Gunners	Drummers and Fliers	Mutonses	Sergt-Major	Quar-Mas-Sergt	Pav-Sergeant	Drill Sergeant.	Parik-Sergeant	Bullock-Sergt	Serang-Major.	Serangs	Tindals	Lascars
L.C.D. 17 June, 1748	1st Company raised in 1748-49 Destroyed in the Black Hole, 20 June, 1756 Reformed next year 2nd Company raised 19 Sept., 1758 Destroyed at Patna, July and Oct., 1763. Reformed Dec., 1763, 3rd Company raised 17 Sept., 1763	4	4	4		2	100										
	The exact strength not known																
	ORGANIZATION OF 1765 Artillery formed into 4 Companies	4	4	10	20	4	60	1	1	1	1	1	1	an indefinite number attached to each Co			
	ORGANIZATION OF 1770 A 5th Company added in March, and the whole formed into a Battalion—Lascars formed in Sept into 28 Companies, 7 to each of the 4 Each Co Companies in the field, and to Total one Company in Fort William	4	4	10	20	4	60	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	100	
		20	20	50	100	20	300	5	5	5	5	5	5	50	50	2800	
M.C. 13 and 14 July, 1778	ORGANIZATION OF 1778 Three Companies raised. Formed into 7 Field and 1 Garrison Co. Lascars all reduced	6	6	8	24	3	53										
		30	30	40	120	15	265										
		60	60	80	240	30	530										
	ORGANIZATION OF 1779 Formed into 2 Battalions of 5 Companies each	6	6	8	24	3	53		1					1	2	50	
	Each Batt of 5 Cos. Total 2 Battalions	30	30	40	120	15	265		5					5	60	1500	
		60	60	80	240	30	530		10					10	120	3000	

Lascars reduced in 1775 to

Peace Estab.	War Estab.
2	7
4	16
100	400

This establishment is taken from Buckle's History. Garrison Company Strength assumed.

[men. Besides 2 Cossibs or Work- Constituting a Battalion of 6 Companies.

NOTE E—continued.

Authority	Detail of Changes	European Artillerymen					Non-Commissioned Staff.					Lascars			Golundanze.					
		Sergeants	Corporals	Gunnies	Drummers and Fifer	Matrosses.	Sergt-Major	Quar-Mas-Sergt	Pay-Sergeant.	Drill-Sergeant	Drill-Corporal	Drum and Fife Majors	Serangs	1st Tindals	2nd Tindals	Privates	Jemadar	Havildar	Nauks	Privates
M.C., 2 June 1796	ORGANIZATION OF 1786 Formed into 3 Batts. of 5 Cos. Five Cos raised. Lascars formed into 30 Cos.	4	4	8	2	56			N	N	N		1	2	2	56				
	Each Co	30	20	40	10	280	1	1	5	1	1	2								
	Each Batt. of 5 Cos	60	60	120	30	840	3	3	15	3	3	6	30	60	60	1680				
	Total 3 Batts																			
	Added in Dec., 1797, 10 Matrosses to each Company					150														
M.C., 15 Oct., 1798	Added 4 N.C.O. and 4 Matrosses. Also a detail of Golundanze called "the Component part" to each European Company	1	1	2		4											1	3	3	40
	Each Co	15	15	30		60											15	45	45	600
	Total																			
M.C., 31 Dec., 1798	Added 14 Lascars to each Company						N	N	N	N	N	N				20				
	Strength of the Corps on this Establishment	5	5	10	2	70			1				1	2	2	70	1	3	3	40
	Each Co	25	25	50	10	350	1	1	5	1	1	2	10	20	20	700	5	15	15	200
	Each Batt. of 5 Cos	75	75	150	30	1050	3	3	15	3	3	6	30	60	60	2100	15	45	45	600
	Total 3 Batts																			
G.O.C.C., 14 Feb., 1802	ORGANIZATION OF 1802. Golundanze details reduced. Strength of Cos. augmented and 2 added to each Batt.	5	5	10	3	8	N	N	N	N	N	N	1	2	2	70				
	Each Co	35	35	70	14	560	1	1	7	1	1	2	10	20	20	700				
	Each Batt. of 7 Cos.	105	105	210	42	1680	3	3	21	3	3	6	30	60	60	2100				
	Total 3 Batts																			

Two Cos of Lascars were assigned to each Company of Artillery

Two Cos of Lascars were assigned to each Company of Artillery

NOTE F

Numerical statement of Officers Present or Doing Duty with Companies of Bengal Artillery on the 1st September, 1803, when the Mahratta broke out.

Company	Batallions	Captains	Captain-Lieutenants	Lieutenants	Company where stationed or employed	Names of officers present or doing duty with
1	1	1		1	{ Grand Army, Camp Koel, } { det in Oudh ? }	Present, Capt T Greene On command, Lieut W H Green, Oudh
2		1	1		Grand Army, det at Etawa	Present, Capt G Raban On command, Capt-Lieut W Winbolt
3		1			Grand Army	Present, Capt J Nelly.
4		1			Fort William	Present, Capt A Fraser
5					{ On service in Ceylon, } { Colombo }	Capt-Lieut R Humphreys and detach. at Kand missing since June 1803, Capt E Clarke, 5-2, comg
6		1	1	1	Midnapore, det at Jellalore	Present, Capt A Hind, Capt-Lieut G Fuller (d d from 7-1) On com Lt C Parker (d d from 4 3) at Je'llalore
7		1	1	1	{ Ganjam, det, Col Har } { court's force }	Present, Capt J F Paschaud On comd, Capt-Lieut R Hetzler (d d from 4-3) and Lieut E Faithful with Col Harcourt's force
1	2	1			Grand Army, Camp Koel	Present, Capt G Constable
2		1		1	Grand Army, det at Bareilly	Present, Capt C Hutchinson On command, Lieut F Beagham, at Bareilly
3		1	1	2	{ Grand Army, det at } { Chandausi }	Present, Capt W Shipton Capt-Lieut R Hew, Lieut R Morris
4		1		1	Grand Army	On command, Lieut W Parker at Chandausi
5				1	{ On service in Ceylon, }	Present, Capt J Robinson, Lieut A N Matthews
6					{ Colombo, det at Galle }	Present, Capt E Clarke
7					Fort William	On command, Lieut E Graham, at Galle
1	3		1	1	Fort William	On leave, Capt-Lieut R Brown, Lieut G Swiney (rejoined 24th Sept.)
2				1	On service in Bandelkhand	Capt H Grace, Brigade-Major, comg
3				1	On service in Bandelkhand	Present, Capt-Lieut W Feade, Lieut W Richards, Present, Lieut Hopper (d d from 1 2)
4				2	{ Dinapore, with Gen G } { Deare's force }	Present, Capt-Lieut G Mason On command, Lieut H Faithful, at Mirzapore, with Gen Deare
5					Fort William	
6					On service in Bombay, Tanna	Present, Capt-Lieut A Dunn (d d from 6-2)
7					Fort William	Present, Capt A Watkins
	12	8	13			

NOTE G.

General Orders by the Right Honourable Lord Lake, General, Commander-in-Chief in Bengal, dated 8th November, 1806.

"The Commander-in-Chief is pleased to direct that it be considered as a standing regulation of the service, that on every occasion where forts, groves, towns, or other fortified places or strongholds of any description whatsoever are to be attacked, either in the Vizier's or the Honourable Company's territories or any other situation where hostilities may prevail, battering guns, mortars, and howitzers, or a proportion of each, according to the service in prospect, shall be invariably employed ; and in order to give complete effect to this order, officers who may have been previously detached without battering guns, etc., but which may become eventually necessary in the performance of the duty in which they may be employed, are to report and forward requisitions accordingly to the officer by whose orders they may have been detached, but on no account is any such service to be undertaken without a suitable equipment of the kind above directed, and which is therefore to be supplied, in the first instance, where there may be a probability even of its being required.

"On all occasions of field service that a gun may be deemed necessary, two guns are invariably to be sent."

CHAPTER XVII.

EQUIPMENT OF BATTERIES.

HORSE ARTILLERY.—First Galloper Guns—Experimental Brigade—Its Equipment—Detail sent to Egypt—Ordered to Cawnpore—Joins Lord Lake's Army—Returns to Agra—Formed into Three Troops—Rocket Troop—Galloper Guns Formed into Three Native Troops—Organization of 1824—Riding Establishment—Howitzers, 12 Substituted for 24-pounders—First Troop Raised Again—Shah Shuja's H A made into a Native Troop—Uniform

FIELD BATTERIES.—Experimental 12-pounder Battery—17 Mixed Calibre Batteries—Three Horsed—Number of Gun Iascars Reduced—Jorawala Grass-cutters—Reduced to 12 all Horsed—Unwillingness to Supply Horses—Ordnance Reduced to Six—Establishment of Horses—Number Gradually Increased to 21—Camels Tried—and Elephants.

STUDS—First Formed—Entire Horses—Geldings Tried—Inferiority of those Supplied to Field Batteries—Australian Horses Introduced.

HEAVY FIELD-BATTERIES—Used in the Second Sikh War—Broken Up—Called for again During the Mutiny

MOUNTAIN BATTERIES—Ordnance used in Nipal War—In Afghanistan—Committee of 1844—Peshawur Mountain Train—Hazara Battery.

ORDNANCE AND MANUFACTURING DEPARTMENTS—Board of Ordnance—Military Board—Supply of Gun Carriages—Agency at Cossipore—Removed to Fatehgarh—Foundry at Cossipore—First Gun Carriages—Committee of 1792—Colonel Duff's Carriages—Elevating Screws—Committee of 1801—Fuzes—Horse Artillery Guns—Siege Carriage—Committee of 1836—Efforts to Abolish the Pole—Recommendations not Carried Out.

It will be convenient now to detail the organization and equipment of batteries in Bengal. The first notice we have of the employment of Horse Artillery in India is in 1781, in the first Mysore War, when the regiments of Native Cavalry, brigaded together under Colonel H. C. M. Cosby, had each two field-pieces, drawn by horses attached to them. Both Cavalry and guns, however, appear to have belonged to the Nawáb of Arcot, guns to have been served by men on foot,* and as they are nowhere noticed in any of the descriptions of the actions fought during the war, it may be concluded they were of little use.

* Innes Munro's "Narrative," pp. 191, 235

In the second Mysore War, 1790-1792, galloper guns, under the command of Lieutenants C. Donaldson and J. Neilson of the Madras Artillery, were attached to the Cavalry brigade of Major-General Medow's army. With these the care of the horses, as well as the duties of cleaning, etc., the guns, were entrusted to lascars, who were exempted from all line duty; one lascar being allowed for each horse, to see him regularly cleaned, watered, and fed.* And in the third Mysore War, 1799, we find that Lieutenant J. Limond commanded the galloper guns then attached to the 19th Light Dragoons. These were naturally more efficient than the first-mentioned, but nothing has as yet been discovered as to the details of their equipment. They probably differed in no important respects from the ordinary field-pieces, except in being furnished with horses.

The question of horsed Artillery had been brought forward at home, in 1792, by the Duke of Richmond, Master-General of Ordnance, but it was at first in a very rudimentary condition. In India the experience of the Mysore campaigns in the south, and of the Rohilla campaign of 1794† in the north, had shown with what comparative impunity the numerous Cavalry maintained by the native powers could inflict loss on our troops, and how much the guns were a drag on the movements of our Infantry. That useful and well-abused animal the bullock, though, when well cared for, capable of more work than he gets credit for, never satisfied the requirements of Artillerymen. These considerations hastened the introduction of Horse Artillery in India. But for seven years after its introduction at home, little seems to have been known in India of its equipment there.

Opinion, too, was divided as to the best mode of conveying the gunners. The detachment system and shafts had been adopted in England; but the vicious propensities of country-bred stallions, geldings being unknown, pre-

* Artillery Brigade Orders, Camp Coimbatore, 27th August, 1790.

† See Note B, Chapter V., first part of this history.

judiced opinion in Bengal against it, though neither in Madras nor Bombay had this reason the same weight.* The changes which the genius of Bonaparte had already introduced into the tactics of war, and the increased energy he was throwing into field movements, naturally turned attention to the French systems of equipment. In that country they had discarded the method of mounting all the gunners on the draft horses for another, only adapted to the broad roads of Europe, and then only for slow movement, by which the eight men required to man the gun were carried on the wurst, a cumbersome ammunition carriage, hung on springs. Notwithstanding its unfitness for rapid movement, this plan had many advocates, some arguing that mounted gunners would postpone their duties as Artillerymen to the care and management of their horses.†

The alluvial plains of Northern Hindustan, untraversed by made roads, showed great varieties of surface, generally, from their level nature, affording greater facilities than existed in Europe for the movement of weighted carriages. For these reasons it was finally determined in Bengal to adopt a system founded on the first French establishment, in which all the draft horses were mounted, the near riders dismounting to serve the piece. This necessitated the use of poles. In both Madras and Bombay the detachment system, and in Bombay shafts also, were adopted. The Madras gunners for some time called their Brigade "The Squadron of Horse Artillery."

In Bengal, towards the end of 1800, orders were given for the formation of an "Experimental Brigade" of two guns. The command of it was given, 4th December, to Brevet-Captain Clement Brown, well known as a good rider and judge of a horse. He was Adjutant of the 1st

* Minute by Colonel Whish. Proceedings Sp. Bd. Arty. Off., 1836, p. 18.

† Colonel Horsford, in his first "Memoir," proposed putting two men on the axle-tree seats and two on the limber boxes of each piece

1800. Battalion, which post, with its allowances, he retained in addition to the Cavalry rate of pay authorised for the brigade.* A riding-master†, a European, and a native farrier, 42 European and 28 Native Artillerymen, with lascars, formed its strength.

1801 Colonel C. Green, commanding the regiment, submitted a proposal for a brigade of two guns to the Commander-in-Chief, 30th August, 1801, who authorised its adoption. It had small detachments, and the ordnance were to be light brass guns of $4\frac{1}{2}$ cwt, the carriages $5\frac{1}{2}$ cwt., with beam trails and wheels only $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet in diameter. But the carriages were too light, charges had to be reduced, and range of fire lessened. Colonel Horsford afterwards, when Captain Pennington was in command of the Brigade at Cawnpore, took measures to remedy this.

For the two guns, a sergeant, a corporal, four gunners, and eight matrosses were given. There was but one tumbril with two drivers, who might be troopers to assist in working the guns. The 20 horses were disposed thus —

	2 guns	1 Tumbril	Total
In draft mounted	8	2	10
1 N C O., 2 gunners as detachment	6	—	6
Spare unmounted	2	2	4

Lord Wellesley, the Governor-General, was about to send a force to Egypt to co-operate there with Sir Ralph Abercromby, and was very anxious that some Horse Artillery should accompany it‡. He placed some value on the ad-

* Sec. Gov. Mil. Dep., Feb. 26th, 1801, to Adj. Gen.

† G. O. C. C., Jan. 7th, 1801. John Allen, with the rank of Conductor of Ordnance, as superior to that of non-commissioned officer. This anomalous position he retained till 1809, when he was struck off the Ordnance Establishment. He did not go to Egypt, but remained to drill the H. A. details left at Dum Dum. Sergeant-Major John Jones, 1st Native Cavalry, was sent in his place, and on his return went back to the 3rd N. C.

‡ Brigadier-General Robert Lawson, commanding the Royal Artillery with Sir R. Abercromby's force sent to Egypt, was, about the same time, obliged to improvise, under extreme difficulties, the equipment of a part of his Field Artillery, including 3-pounders for the Cavalry as gallopers (Duncan's "History Royal Artillery").

vantage arising from effect, and this was probably his reason for sending on service a battery of mounted Artillery, incompletely formed, and before the men could have learned the special duties of their branch. So, to avoid delay, he supplemented its deficiencies with guns, horses, and men from his Body Guard.

1801.

Captain Brown was directed (G.O., February 12th 1801) to proceed on foreign service with the following detail:—*

	EUROPEAN NCO RANK AND FILE							NATIVE OFFICERS NCO, RANK AND FILE				LASCARS			Horses	Mules
	Captains	Assist-Surgeon	Conductor	Sergeants	Corporals	Fitter Gunners	Matroses	Jemadar	Howdahs	Nacks	Privates	1st Tindals	2nd Tindals	Lascars		
Horse Artillery	1	1	1	3	3	1	6	14				1	2	40	36	2
Native detail									1	2	20					
Body Guard									2	2	22	1	11			
Total	1	1	1	3	3	1	6	14	1	4	42	1	3	51	36	2

Assistant-Surgeon Charles Wake was in medical charge (G.O.C.C., March 6th, 1801).

It does not appear that any casualties occurred among the horses on the voyage, but the very scanty supply of water and forage diminished the number so much that the guns at last were transported on camels. Conductor Jones'

*Adjutant-General to Mil Aud-Gen March 4th, 1801, gives the H.A. and Gollandáz details only, the Body Guard being under the direct orders of the Governor-General. See Distribution Returns, Appendix No. 30 Walsh's "Journal of the Campaign in Egypt," and "E.I.U.S. Journal," Vol II, p 504. The writer of the article in the last says the ordnance sent consisted of two 3-pounders and four light 6-pounders. The 3-pounders belonged to the Body Guard, as Captain H. C. Montgomerie commanding it applied (March 4th) for two more to replace them. Captain Montgomerie requests that these might be cast two calibres longer than the previous ones, the additional weight of $\frac{1}{2}$ cwt. to be *behind* the trunnions. The Board order accordingly, but make no remark as to how the previous preponderance of these pieces could have been so faulty—Proc. Mil. Board, April 10th, 1801.

1801. charger, being put into a team, died on the eighth day's march. Captain Brown, however, succeeded in replacing them, for in the frequent reviews which General Baird held of his force, the Horse Artillery were placed a half-battery in each flank of the line.* The conductor had to act as subaltern. Cornet James Lumsdaine, 4th Bengal Cavalry, was directed to join them in Egypt,† an order subsequently countermanded.

That portion of the experimental brigade which remained behind at Dum Dum was placed under command of Lieutenant Marmaduke W. Browne, Quartermaster 2nd Battalion, who was to carry on the necessary instruction and testing of details. On his being sent to Cawnpore to take over the staff duties there, Lieutenant James H. Brooke was (G O, Oct 29th) appointed to do duty. He had not long before returned from service in the south of India, and having been wounded at the battle of Maláveli, was obliged to go home for his health as soon as Captain Brown returned from Egypt in August, 1802.

1802. Next year the Horse Artillery was thought so far perfected in equipment and drill that it was ordered (G.G.O., June 30) up by water to Ghazipur in order to prosecute its exercises in brigade with the Cavalry regiments there. The 8th Royal Irish Dragoons had been ordered to the same station. But before it reached that place it was ordered on to Cawnpore, as a force was being assembled for service against Sindiah.

1803. The establishment authorised for the Brigade now was one captain, two subalterns, four sergeants, four corporals, 10 gunners, 40 matrosses, with native gunners and lascars as before.‡ Horses 86 Bullocks were added for the line

* Condr Jones to Adj.-Gen., Oct. 25th, 1802, asking for compensation for loss of his charger. The Military Auditor-General passed the bill "for a horse killed in action" at Sonat rupees 800.

† G O., May 6th, 1802.

‡ The establishment for the Quartermaster and the artificers was fixed G.O.C.C., 13th August, 1803, but it is hardly necessary to give it in full.

of march, reserving horses for action ; but as this was found very inconvenient the number of horses was, in October, 1804, increased to 120. Lieutenant Harry Stark was appointed (G.G.O., July 13th), and Lieutenant James Young about the same time, Assistant-Surgeon G. Ballard by G.G.O., July 7th, 1803. In 1804 a trial was made of the detachment system, and the number of horses was increased to 156, the number of men remaining as before. This does not appear to have lasted long.

1803.

In January of this year the Brigade joined General Lake's army, when he was encamped at the Biána Pass, near Agra, after the conclusion of the first campaign, and returned in June with the 8th Light Dragoons to Cawnpore.

In September it again moved up with General, now Lord, Lake, to Agra and Delhi, and after the siege of Bhurtpore, accompanied him in his pursuit of Holkar across the Sutlej into the Punjab. Lieutenant Warren H. L. Frith joined it in February, 1805, at Bhurtpore, and served with it till promoted in April, 1808. Lieutenant James Young was transferred as Adjutant to the 3rd Battalion in July, and H. Stark promoted to a similar post in the 2nd Battalion in December, being succeeded by Lieutenant J. P. Boileau, who joined at Muttra in April on its way to Agra.

1804-5.

The Brigade remained in the field above Delhi till the beginning of 1806. Captain Brown, in January, was appointed Commissary of Ordnance at Fort William, and Captain Gervaise Pennington replaced him. For nearly all the rest of his service this officer was connected with the Horse Artillery. He diligently applied himself to study its requirements, and was the author of the first drill-book promulgated for it in Bengal. In this he was greatly assisted by Lieutenant H. L. Playfair, his Adjutant in 1809, to whom it owed much of its efficiency in drill and discipline. To the mature experience of Colonel Horsford he was indebted for much of its equipment.

1806. At Agra they were again quartered with the 8th Royal Irish Dragoons. On arrival there, the armament, which appears to have been increased in the field, was reduced to four 6-pounders and two howitzers (G.O.C.C., April 7th, 1806).

As yet the method of mounting the draft-horses had not been definitely fixed. G.O.C.C., November 24th, under orders from Government, reduced the gun lascars, and directed the entertainment of native drivers, two N.C.O., and 24 men with pay as in the Golandáz.

In addition to the Experimental Brigade, G.O.C.C., July 2nd, 1801,* attached two 6-pounder guns to every regiment of Cavalry as "gallopers," a sergeant and a corporal being "turned over" from the Artillery for each pair.

1809. The value of horsed Artillery, in comparison with the other field trains, appeared so evident that the Commander-in-Chief submitted a proposal for its augmentation to six brigades or batteries, which was sent to the Military Auditor-General for report †

F, R.H.A.
Now
K., R.H.A.
Now
L., R.H.A.

The result was an order (Aug. 4) directing the formation of three batteries, to be named the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Troops of Horse Artillery. They were raised at Agra, and the command of the two last was given to Captains Harry Stark and James H. Brooke, Lieutenant Hugh Lyon, Playfair was, a few days after, appointed Adjutant to the Corps. The names of all the officers are given in the Appendix (A). But as they were still retained on the strength of the companies of Foot Artillery, to which no augmentation had been made, the injury done to the efficiency of the latter was, as before remarked, very great.

By this arrangement native drivers were abolished, and every horse was mounted (Note B); there were two sets for each gun, but only one for the wagon, which having but

* The 27th Light Dragoons was the only Royal regiment named in this Order, the 8th Royal Irish declined to receive gallopers, as an incumbrance and hindrance to their legitimate work.

† Sec. Gov. Mil. Dep., March 20th, 1809

four horses, could not keep up with the former in any prolonged or rapid movement.

1809.

Captain Pennington had protested against the scanty number of horses, which had been since July, 1808, 163, more especially as to the single allotment for wagons. Colonel Horsford had recommended 120 men and 185 horses, but advised him to take what was offered, and leave the remedy to time, lest the whole plan should fail, as the Auditor-General strongly objected even to the number now sanctioned on account of the expense.

A change was also made in the ordnance, which now consisted of three calibres. two 12-pounders on the right, two 6-pounders on the left, and two 12-pounder howitzers in the centre.* About 1818 the right division had 6-pounders given them instead of 12-pounders

The uniform authorised in 1801 consisted of a helmet, a jacket, leather breeches and gloves, cloak, boots and spurs, but so much delay took place in the issue of these articles, that the men had to supply themselves with all except helmets and leathers, which do not seem to have been furnished till 1809.

The next event in this branch was the formation of a Rocket Troop by G.G.O., Sept 13th, and Nov 8th, 1816. and July, 1817. Its strength is given in Note C The rockets were 12-pounders, case or shell, carried mostly on camels. The four cars, each carrying 24 rockets, were provided also with tubes, and the total number which could be carried into action, including those on the reserve camels, was 960.

1816.

1817

The command of the Rocket Troop was given to Captain W. S Whish, and the subalterns were Lieutenants Gabriel N. C. Campbell, G. Brooke, and Fireworker J. Cartwright.

*As might be supposed, this arrangement gave rise to certain social distinctions. In barrack slang the right details were known as "The Picked Men," the centre as "The Tin Pots," and the left as "The Grabbies" ("E.I.U.S. Journ.", Aug., 1837, p. 216) In later times it was considered promotion to be moved from centre to lead and from lead to pole, the horses in the last being the most difficult to ride. "Sir, I have been in the pole for five years" was considered an unanswerable argument as to character for sobriety at least.

- 1817 A further addition was now made to the mounted branch by the withdrawal of the galloper guns from the Cavalry and their formation into Native Troops (G.G.O., July 21st and Sept. 22nd) The first, which as the Rocket Troop was not then included as Horse Artillery, was numbered the 4th Troop, and was formed from the brigades of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Regiments of Cavalry, which marched to Meerut in the latter part of August, when Captain G. E. Gowan (appointed G.O.C.C., Sept 1st) took command 'In October it proceeded to join the Grand Army assembled for service against the Pindári
- I.-C., R.H.A.
Red. 1882.
- D-2, R.H.A.
Red. 1862.
- K.-C., R.H.A.
Red. 1879
- The second, formed from the details of the 4th, 7th, and 8th Cavalry, united at Cawnpore under Captain J. A. Biggs, and immediately after marched to join General Marshall's division of the army. It was numbered as the 5th Troop
- The 6th Troop was at first composed only of the galloper details of the 5th and 6th Cavalry, then stationed on the River Nerbuddah (G.O.C.C., 3rd Oct.). The command was given to Captain John Rodber, who joined in December, before which time Lieutenant G. Blake was in charge. Under the latter two guns took part in the attack on Nagpore, the other two were with Fireworker* G. Twemlow. All the galloper details had been provided with the best horses in their respective regiments, and were therefore well off in this respect. For details of strength see Appendix, Note B
1818. The organization of 1818 was mainly for the Foot Artillery, but it added a colonel, two lieut.-colonels, and two majors, to the Horse Brigade, with which the Rockets were incorporated as the 7th Troop.
1824. The year 1824 saw the most important change that had yet taken place in the whole regiment. Besides the in-
- * This designation was now changed (G.G.O., Oct. 17th, 1818) for 2nd-Lieutenant. the Gunner became a Bombardier, the Matross a Gunner, the Serang Major a Subadar, the Serang a Jemadar, 1st and 2nd Tindals, Havildar, and Naick (G.G.O. Sept. 1st) as in the Native Infantry.

crease of officers in the Foot, five additional Troops of Horse were ordered to be raised, and the whole formed into three Brigades with Field and Staff Officers, each of four Troops (L.C.D., Nov. 25th, 1823, and G.G.O., May 6th, 1824). This arrangement was not put in force till the following year (G.G.O., June 24th, 1825), when the following was ordered —

1ST BRIGADE

1st Troop, formed by the 1st Troop	P., R.H.A.
2nd Troop, formed by the 8th Troop	56 Field Batt
3rd Troop, to be raised	58 Field Batt
4th Troop, formed by the 4th Troop (Native)	Red. 1862.

2ND BRIGADE

1st Troop, formed by the 2nd Troop	K, R.H.
2nd Troop, formed by the Rocket Troop	52 Field Batt.
3rd Troop, to be raised	2 Co. 2 Dep D
4th Troop, formed by the 5th Troop (Native)	I.C., R.H.A.
	Red. 1882.

3RD BRIGADE

1st Troop, formed by the 3rd Troop	L, R.H.A.
2nd Troop, to be raised	57 Field Batt
3rd Troop, to be raised.	S, R.H.A.
4th Troop, formed by the 6th Troop (Native)	K.C., R.H.A.
	Red. 1879.

Changes had taken place in the Rocket Troop. Horse were substituted for camels in August, 1822. Six years later it ceased to be distinctively a Rocket Troop. G.G.O., June 13th, directed that it was to be placed on the same footing as to ordnance and men as the others. It was afterwards, and for some years, supplied with the heavier equipment of the Field Batteries.

The 2nd Troop 1st Brigade was formed at Cawnpore, Captain Roderick Roberts, Lieutenants R. B. Scrope Morland, R. G. Roberts, D. Ewart, and 2nd-Lieutenant W. E. J. Hodgson, being posted to it.

The 3rd-2nd, at Meerut with effect from the 1st of July, Captain G. Blake, Lieutenants C. H. Wiggins, J. B. Backhouse, and 2nd-Lieutenant F. Grote were posted to it.

1825. The 2nd-3rd at same place and time. Captain Jonathan Scott, Lieutenants C. McMorine, J. W. Wakefield, and James Alexander, were its officers (G.O.C.C., July 8th).

1826. Want of men prevented the embodiment of the other two Troops, until the arrival of the recruit drafts of 1826 Captain E. Biddulph took up to Cawnpore those for the 3rd-1st, to which he, Lieutenants W. Anderson, W. C. J. Lewin, and 2nd-Lieutenant F. B. Boileau, were posted. The draft for the 3rd-3rd marched up to Meerut, under Captain G. Blake, who made them over to Captain W. Bell. Lieutenants G. S. Lawrenson and J. Hotham were the subalterns (G.O.C.C., May 23rd). Many of the names just now recorded were long associated with the Horse Artillery.

In the year 1825, a Depôt and Riding Establishment for the H.A. recruits was formed (G.G.O., June 24th), at Dum Dum, under Brevet-Major W. Geddes, but the acts of retrenchment in Lord W. Bentinck's hands soon deprived (G.G.O., December 19th, 1829) the Commandant of the valuable services of this officer, of which Sir Alexander Macleod recorded his sense in R.O., January 29th, 1830.

In 1835, 12-pounder were substituted (G.G.O., January 26th) for 24-pounder howitzers in all the Troops, except the 2nd Troop 2nd Brigade. This was the only change in matériel up to the date of amalgamation. Just before the outbreak of the 2nd Sikh War, the 3rd-2nd received an additional supply of horses to experiment upon the detachment system, but it came to nothing as the exigencies of war soon took them away.

1843. To take the place of the 1st-1st, destroyed in Afghanistan, Major Geddes was ordered to form one at Meerut. Drafts from troops and companies with recruits from Dum Dum were sent for the purpose. On his promotion to the regimental rank, Captain F. Dashwood was (G.O.C.C., November 16th, 1843), appointed to command it.

And on the return of Major W. Anderson, C.B., with the two troops of Horse Artillery, raised for Shah Shuja's

1843.

service, they were formed into one which was added to the 1st Brigade as the 5th Troop. No officers were ever added to the regiment to provide for this. Major Anderson being appointed to the Powder Agency at Ishapore, Major J. B. Backhouse, C.B., was (G.O.C.C., June 4th) placed in command. He was succeeded (G.O.C.C., February 27th, 1844), by Captain E. F. Day.

The uniform remained as it had been: the handsome helmet with red horse-hair plume, the richly-laced jacket, pouch and pouch-box with silver mountings, sabretasche and shabracque, with the sphinx, Egypt, Ava, and Bhurt-pore devices, a crimson and gold girdle, leather breeches and high boots. The leathers were discontinued in 1847 (G.O.C.C., February 16th). The Commandant, strongly supported by Major Day, tried to have this reversed but Lord Gough was obdurate. The girdle was altered for a Hussar sash in 1849.

The fame which the Bengal Horse Artillery acquired was, perhaps, if one who belonged to it may say so, not undeserved. The best recruits were picked out for it. If interest had a hand in the selection of the officers, so also had a good record on service. The custom of remanding, generally to a reserve company, those who were found unfit, benefited the Troop, if it did not improve the Company. Sir C. Napier said of it, "Second to none in the world," but he also said they were too numerous, and kept complete at the expense of the Field Batteries. They had the reputation of being fearless riders. It was "the red men" whom the Afghans most dreaded, when they seemed to be triumphant over our arms at Kabul, as in later days the Royal Horse Artillery were in Afghanistan. So felt the Sikhs. Matched against far heavier metal they more than held their own. The names of Pennington, Playfair, Brooke, Lumsden, Geddes, C. Grant, J. Alexander, Lane, George Campbell, Murray Mackenzie, C. V. Cox, and Sir Henry Tombs, with many others, must ever be associated with the Bengal Horse Artillery.

1843. But in one point they were not quite equal to their brothers in Bombay. The horses there, though smaller, were of a better class than the Bengal stud-bred ones, and had, under the detachment system, less weight to carry. This was seen in Afghanistan, and still more in Sir Walter Gilbert's pursuit of the Sikhs after Gujarát, when the Bombay Troop, under Major Blood, had the best of it in staying power. If Captain Rodber's remarkable march of ninety miles in the Pindári War 'be cited' on the other side (see Chapter XII. in the former part of this work), it should be recollected that he had the best horses of the Cavalry regiment, from which his gallopers were withdrawn; that his natives were lighter men, and, if I am not greatly mistaken, the teams were driven, as they had not then completed their equipment. The fame of the Bengal Horse Artillery will not be lessened in the eyes of any gunner by such an admission.

FIELD BATTERIES.

For many years there were no Field Batteries. Guns lived in magazines, and were drawn from thence as occasion required. Then there were "Post guns" located at certain stations, generally two, sometimes four, some of which survived till 1857, when the mutineers found them very useful.

The Horse Artillery Batteries having fulfilled all the expectations its advocates formed of them, an experimental Field Battery was ordered in 1817, and placed under Captain W. Battine. It was equipped with 12-pounder guns (G.O.C.C., December 29th, 1818).

But the reorganization of 1818 authorised 17 Field Batteries, and of these three were ordered next year to be horsed. They were of "mixed calibre," two 12-pounders, two 5½-inch howitzers and four 6-pounder guns, each to have a team of six horses, wagons the same; total 96 horses (G.G.O., October 16th, 1819), which continued for some time to be the number for draft purposes. The other 14 batteries were furnished with bullocks,

Next year some guns ordered for service at Mhow were formed into an additional battery with bullock draft (G.O.C.C., July 29th, 1820).

The abolition of the old system of manœuvring guns by the drag-rope followed necessarily, and the large establishment of gun lascars was broken up. The European had, like the Horse Artillery, 1 havildar, 2 naicks, and 24 privates, the rest were formed into 16 companies for magazines* (G.G.O., August 28th, 1822). It was at first intended that the Syces should lead the battery horses on foot, but by G.G.O., September 2nd, 1824, 16 horses and 24 drivers were added to each battery, and the latter were ordered to be mounted when necessary. They then received the name of Syce drivers, and they were formed into companies, with distinctive letters G.G.O., November 27th, 1823, permitted the substitution of "Jorawala" for half the number of "single" grass-cutters. Each of the former received double pay, kept a pony and did the work of two men. This enabled them to forage to a considerable distance, and keep up a good reserve supply of grass. It applied to the Horse Artillery also.

In 1826, one of the batteries at Dum Dum was ordered to be horsed* (G.O.C.C., June 7th), and another was next year to be raised at Cawnpore (G.O.C.C., May 24th), but in the revised organization which followed (G.G.O., June 23rd) the number was reduced to twelve; all to be horsed and stationed permanently at certain stations. But only five received horses, and of these two at Dum Dum (G.G.O., March 14th, 1828), and those at Karnal, Nasirabad, and Nimach (G.G.O., November 19th, 1830), were relegated to bovine draft. The Commandant of Artillery in vain lifted up his voice; in vain did a General Officer remonstrate on his force being deprived of moveable artillery. The order had been given, "not only from motives of economy, but

* With undersized stud horses, which previously had been sold. Better than receiving cast ones from other Corps, as was afterward the custom.

from a conviction that the number and efficiency of the Horse Artillery rendered the maintenance of Horse Field Batteries unnecessary."

These changes of opinion did not originate at home. The Court of Directors had directed the gradual substitution of horses for bullocks, orders repeated in 1834. Some influence induced the Governor-General and Council to set them aside. "We won India with bullocks, why should we not keep it with bullocks?" The same influence led Lord Auckland to pay a slow and partial obedience to home orders in 1841.

The ordnance for Field Batteries was reduced by G.G.O. 2nd and G.O.C.C., 27th May, 1828, from eight to six pieces, and by G.O.C.C., 5th June following, the establishment of horses was laid down at 84, being teams of six for each gun and wagon, with twelve spare. This number was increased (G.O.C.C., 12th February, 1842) for Nos. 7 and 10 Field Batteries by five. The staff-sergeant and buglers were mounted, and two more spare made up this number.

The latest establishment of horses for Field Batteries was laid down in Adjutant-General's letter, No. 1382, dated 15th May, 1842, to the General Officer Commanding the Sirhind Division, as follows :—

For six gun teams, at eight each	..	...	48
For six wagon teams, at six each	...	...	36
For Outriders, Staff-Sergeant, two Farrier-Sergeants, two Buglers	...	.	5
For spare one-tenth	..	...	9
			<hr/>
			98

To which were afterwards added for the Native

Officers of Native Companies	3
------------------------------	-----	-----	---

This order was promulgated on the reorganization of Nos. 7 and 9 Light Field Batteries. It also laid down for the Company of Syce Drivers two havildars, two naicks, and 54 drivers; and it also created for all Field Batteries

the appointment, as belonging to them, not to the companies to which they might for the time be attached, of farrier, and assistant farrier, and saddler-sergeants, with a staff allowance of 14 rupees monthly, in addition to the pay of their rank. The Syce drivers were armed with a Hindustani tulwár (sword of a pattern furnished to magazines), carried in a frog-belt. The officers serving with Field Batteries were desired to provide themselves for both parade and review order with the undress horse furniture of Horse Artillery officers.

The number of horses for a war establishment was fixed by Adjutant-General's letter, No 910, 2nd June, 1845, to General Gilbert, commanding the Sirhind Division as follows :—

For six gun teams at eight each	48
For six wagon teams at eight each	48
For Outriders	6
For Forage Cart	6
For spare horse, per team	12
For additional temporary to supply casualties	10
	—
	130

But this order was not fully acted up to either for the war which ensued immediately afterwards, or subsequently. It was intended to apply to Nos. 7 and 9 Field Batteries then at Umballa, and to No 19, at Ferozepore. The latter was then commanded by Captain J Trower, who was transferred to No. 7 just before the war broke out, and fell at the head of it in the first action at Mudki. Captain J. Fordyce was appointed to No. 19, but as it was not supplied with trained horses, he was obliged to go to Ferozeshah with bullocks, and the battery proved of little use—certainly not the fault of its commander.

Six batteries, Nos. 13 to 18, had been added in 1842, and Nos. 7, 9, and 10 were horsed. No. 6 had exchanged

its camels for horses in Afghanistan. No. 19 was formed in 1844, No. 20 ten years later, and No. 21 a year after that. So slowly had the orders of the Court of Directors been carried out even after the Afghan and Gwalior campaigns, that when the first Sikh War broke out and our resources were strained to a dangerous extent, we had in Bengal two camel, one elephant, eleven bullock and only four horse Field Batteries.

Major P. L. Pew, in 1835, first endeavoured to introduce the camel for draught, and he succeeded in inducing Government to equip a battery at Delhi according to his ideas. The animal is sufficiently manageable to be steady under fire, and on certain ground their powers of traction are good. They trot about seven miles and walk four in an hour. Captain F. B. Boileau, who for some time commanded No. 14, thought highly of the animal. He marched with it from Nasirabad across the desert to Multán, in 1850, travelling sometimes more than 30 miles in a day. Lieutenant Cordner tried the camels with an 18-pounder over sandy ground at Multán, and they dragged it without much difficulty. But the animal is not suitable for rocky or broken ground. In wet or slippery places they are liable to sprain or dislocate the shoulder and hip-joints. Major Boileau's battery was horsed by G.O.C.C., 2nd October, 1852.

The elephant was tried at Dum Dum for No. 3 Battery in 1842, but discontinued in 1845, when the battery was more usefully employed in teaching young officers mounted drills.

STUDS AND SUPPLY OF HORSES.

The records of the Military Board in Calcutta contain a voluminous report, going into minute particulars upon the breeding stud maintained by Tipu, Sultan of Seringapatam, prepared when the Government of India were considering the establishment of their own in Bengal. The first stud was formed in 1808 at Pusa, in the district of

Darbhanga. Mr. Moorcroft,* a veterinary surgeon sent out by the Court of Directors, was appointed superintendent (G.G.O., November 14th), on a yearly salary of Rs.20,000. Other studs were afterwards at Ghazipur, Buxar, and Karantadi in the lower, and at Hápar and Saharanpur in the north-west provinces, which were all in existence in 1857.

The system followed was borrowed from France and other countries in Europe, of maintaining selected stallions, which were put to the country mares about, and the produce when approved of purchased at a fixed sum. Commissariat agents also purchased from Kabul dealers and others horses passed by a committee of Artillery and Cavalry officers.

In 1794 a Board of Superintendence for improving the breed of cattle was formed, and kept up for a long time. Bullocks of a superior kind were easily obtained. At Hissar, a Supervisor of the "Hariána establishments" was appointed (G.G.O., May 19th, 1815), chiefly for the supply of camels of the superior Rajputána breed, but afterwards for bullocks. Camels for transport of baggage were hired by the Commissariat as required.

Castration was not usually practised. With entire horses, especially country-bred ones, noted for their fighting propensities, mares could not be used. The loss to the service this involved was early brought to notice. A letter from the Board of Superintendence, dated 31st July, 1816, contains some remarks from Captain Dickson at Pusa, recommending the castration of horses and camels. His arguments, since often repeated, may be found in Sir Charles Napier's "Defects of Administration." Captain Walter Raleigh Gilbert was then junior member of the Board, and his opinion to the same effect is given in that work. There was no sounder authority than his in India.

* The well-known traveller. After resigning his appointment in 1819, went through Ladakh, Kashmir, Cabul, and as far as Bokhára. He died in August 1825 at Andkhor, west of Balkh.

In 1816 the left Troop in every Cavalry regiment was mounted on geldings (G.O.C.C., September 18th). This was discontinued in 1820. They were introduced again in 1847, first in the 11th, afterwards in the 2nd Light Cavalry, and from this time entire horses began to disappear from our ranks, though slowly.

The best horses from the studs at first were given to the H.A. In 1817 H.M. Cavalry had an equal choice. When Light Field Batteries were horsed, the cattle supplied were undersized and inferior. It was even directed (G.O.C.C., March 30th, 1827) that such of the *cast* horses of Cavalry regiments as might be deemed suitable, should be made over to them. Captains of a rebellious disposition objected, and presented them to the next casting committee; others meekly tried to make the best of a bad bargain. Brigadier-General Tennant was obliged in the second Sikh War to transfer 65 horses of No. 6 F.B (Captain Miles) to No 10 (Captain E. G. Austin) in lieu of an equal number condemned. He had convened Casting Committees on other batteries, and brought to the Adjutant-General one of No. 11, which he said was inferior to those used in a Calcutta Karánci. In 1851, at Delhi, Captain Sissmore, on whom it would have been very difficult to palm off a caster, brought up 44 before a Committee, which were all rejected. Sir C. Napier notices this in his book.

It was at last ordered (G.O.C.C., August 2nd, 1853) that horses passed into the service should be divided into four classes: 1st, chargers, 2nd, Horse Artillery, 3rd, H.M. Dragoons; 4th, Light Cavalry and Field Batteries.

To Sir Walter Gilbert, when member of Council, we were indebted for regular supplies of Australian horses, and it was found before long that they were much cheaper and better than stud-breds, which he estimated to cost nearly 1,000 rupees by the time they joined their corps. Under Imperial rule the studs were abolished.

HEAVY FIELD BATTERIES

Batteries of position, as they sometimes have been called, did not exist on any regular footing in the days of the Bengal Artillery. Artillery officers saw and pointed out the necessity for the employment of heavier pieces than those of the Field Batteries, Horse and Foot, but partly from motives of economy the Foot Artillery Field Batteries were never kept in a state of real efficiency, and Heavy Batteries were altogether left out.

When Colonel Tennant was appointed to the command of his arm in the army being formed for service in the Punjab, in July 1848, the recollection of the manner in which he and the heavy guns were altogether ignored in the battle of Máharajpur did not prevent his making every effort to bring them again into use for field purposes. In a memorandum sent to Colonel A Abbott, the Principal Commissary of Ordnance in November, he arranged for three batteries to be drawn by elephants,* each of three guns and one howitzer (two of 18-pounders, one of 24-pounders), with four ammunition wagons drawn by bullocks for each piece. These arrangements were somewhat modified, and Colonel Tennant's object in assigning a battery to each division of the army was not carried out. Nevertheless, their utility, imperfectly organized as they were, was sufficiently proved at Chliánwála and Gujarát. Colonel Tennant also succeeded in obtaining horse allowance for officers attached to these batteries.† At the conclusion of the war they were broken up, and no attempt was made to revive them. Had Colonel Tennant been Commandant of the regiment this would not have been the case.

So when the Mutiny broke out in 1857, and the demand

* As elephants alone were not to be depended on under all circumstances, the regular teams of bullocks were also ordered

† Officers attached to bullock batteries did not draw horse allowance. They had to stump it.

arose for heavy ordnance with the various columns, which after the capture of Lucknow were required to clear the country of rebels, and reduce forts in which they might hold out, Lord Clyde issued an order (April 1st, 1858), which was partly a repetition of Lord Lake's order of November 8th, 1806, directing two heavy pieces at least, and mortars if possible, to be taken with each column. But no table of equipment had been laid down; the "happy-go-lucky" system was in force. So with the guns some 400 rounds per piece were sent on "hackeries," and the battery was expected to keep its place in line of battle or in column of route. But magazine officers readily supplied whatever was required to supplement deficiencies, and time was only necessary to make these batteries capable of performing what was required of them. They were regularly established and equipped with improved ordnance, ammunition wagons and double draft of elephants and bullocks after the amalgamation.

MOUNTAIN BATTERIES.

Till the war with Nipal broke out, the Bengal Army had no experience of mountain warfare, except the expedition in 1772 of Captain J. Jones into the Bhután country. In September, 1814, the Marquess Hastings wrote to Colonel Grace, commanding the Artillery in "the field" to have some howitzers made up for hill service. The latter was a good Artillery officer, and perhaps more easily managed than the Artillery Commandant, Major-General Horsford. The Marquess in his journal, Cawnpore, on the 11th of October, says that Colonel Grace had caught his conception so exactly, that he found the carriages exactly as he wished them to be. The wheels detached from the carriage, the separate parts slung on bamboos, could be carried by coolies; the pieces were 12-pounders. The elephant, however, was employed chiefly for the transport of Artillery, and as Colonel Tennant afterwards (in 1844) wrote, was able to ascend very difficult ground.

In 1840 Captain J. B. Backhouse returned from Afghanistan to prepare a Mountain Battery for service there. He had been in Spain under Sir De Lacy Evans, and had seen the light guns used there with mules. The carriages supplied to him by the Ordnance Department had cheek trails, which he altered for beam ones. He remodelled the shafts, and, indeed, most of the equipment. "He had considerable mechanical aptitude and judgment, and was not likely to commit error in anything of the kind he undertook."* This battery was broken up at the conclusion of the war (G.G.O., June 16th, 1843).

Shortly afterwards a Committee was convened (G.G.O., June 8th, 1844), at Jatogh, near Simla, to report on the proper equipment and mode of transport for Mountain Train Batteries. Two valuable minutes by Colonels J. Tennant and G. Brooke, who both had served in the Nipal campaign, formed part of the report. It was mainly on this that the Mountain Battery raised for service on the north-western frontier was formed. The days of rifled ordnance had not yet come. So this battery was equipped with four 12-pounder howitzers and four 3-pounder guns of the pattern then laid down, carried by mules on wooden saddles. The *personnel* consisted of a subadar, a jemadar, 2 European staff-sergeants, 6 havildars, 6 naicks, 2 buglers, and 88 privates, 36 Sirdar syces, 132 syces, 2 native farriers, 120 grass-cutters, 168 mules.

The native part of the battery was raised in August, 1854, and the command given to Captain T. Brougham. Previous to this, the ordnance and mules had been attached to the 2nd Company 2nd Battalion at Peshawur. Captains Stallard and Pulman at different times belonged to it, and in December, 1854, Lieutenants J. E. Cordner and E. Tierney were attached as subalterns.

Another battery, termed the Hazára Mountain Battery, was formed during the Mutiny. It was commanded by Captain F. R. Butt and stationed at Abbottabad.

* Colonel C. Douglas.

ORDNANCE AND MANUFACTURING DEPARTMENTS.

The first body in whom the control of matériel and manufacture was vested was the Board of Ordnance, formed by General Clavering, Commander-in-Chief, in 1775. It met first in 1776. By L.C.D., September 21st, 1785, it consisted of the Commander-in-Chief, Senior Officer at Calcutta, Senior Artillery Officer, Chief Engineer, Adjutant-General, Quartermaster-General, and Military Auditor-General. It was then called the Military Board. Reorganised by G.G.O., November 26th, 1830, when it consisted of the Chief Engineer, Commandant of Artillery, a civilian, and two stipendiary military members. Besides the ordnance it took cognizance of the Public Works, Canals, Commissariat, and Stud Departments. So that the preparation of the whole of the matériel for the Artillery was placed under the control of a board of which only one member knew anything about it*. What the object of making the chief magistrate of Calcutta the *ex-officio* civilian member was it would be difficult to say, unless it were that he had little else to do and might smoke his hooka in better company than his kutcherry officials. The Governor-General, as supreme authority in all matters of expenditure, sanctioned all important changes; and these, as far as the army was concerned, came under the cognizance of the Commander-in-Chief.

In 1821, the Marquess of Hastings directed (G.G.O., 27th January) that no alterations in ordnance carriages or articles of equipment pertaining to Artillery or Magazine equipment were to be adopted into the service till they had been previously considered and reported upon by a Committee of Artillery officers, termed the "Permanent Select Committee," of which the Commandant was senior member, assisted by the Principal and Deputy Commis-

* This was purposely done at first, in order that Colonel Pearse might be excluded from any control over matériel. Sir J. Tennant, a most reliable authority, corroborates what Colonel Pearse in his letters says about this.

series of Ordnance, the Agent for Gun-Carriages, and the Superintendent Tangent Scale Department. The last was abolished by G.G.O., 14th October, 1829. It acted as a useful check on the Military Board, but was not able to initiate any important measures, its chief duty being to report.

The Military Board was abolished by the Marquess of Dalhousie by G.G.O., 9th February, 1855, all the departments having been previously and successively withdrawn from its superintendence.

In April, 1782, a Mr. Thomas Powney was appointed * an agent for supplying gun-carriages for garrison service (wooden) at fixed rates. Field gun-carriages were supplied by the Commissary of Stores in Fort William † Mr. Powney dying the following November, Lieut.-Colonel P. Duff, of the Artillery, received the charge ‡ He on going up country made it over to Major C. R. Deare, the Commissary of Stores §

In the year 1800, Captain A. Glass was appointed agent for garrison gun-carriages and powder-barrels. The field carriages were next year transferred from the Commissary of Stores (Captain Anbury, Engineers) to his charge. Major Glass proposed that Government should purchase from Mr. Cuthbert Thornhill, Master Attendant in the Marine Department, a piece of ground near Cossipore for storage of half-wrought materials. It was bought for 20,000 rupees. || The charge of these materials was kept separate from the gun-carriage agency at Fort William, till the latter was transferred to Cossipore in 1807 (G.G.O., November 6th), when Captain J. Young was Superintendent.

* "Proc. Board of Ordnance," May 17th, 1782.

† "Proc. Board of Ordnance," July 17th, 1787.

‡ Not from Government, but from Mr. Powney's executors! A curious instance of public work subservient to private interest, characteristic of these times of trade.

§ The Commissary of Stores had charge of the arsenal and military stores (Garr. Ord., Ft. Wm., July 25th, 1791) and supplies from home (Res. Mil. Bd., March 7th, 1789.)

|| "Proc. M.B.," March 6th, August 7th, 1701.

The climate of Bengal being found unsuitable for seasoning timber properly, storage-yards were formed at Allahabad and Cawnpore. In 1814 Major Clement Brown was appointed to an agency for carriages at the former place, which was next year removed to Fatehgarh.

In 1823 the two departments at Cossipore were amalgamated (G.G.O., November 21st). In 1825 the timber-yard at Cawnpore was annexed (G.G.O., November 11th) to Fatehgarh, and in 1829 the Cossipore establishment also was removed to the same place, which thenceforward became the sole manufactory for gun-carriages and storage place of material.

The Cossipore yard then became a foundry. Previously any castings had been carried out in Fort William, but the appliances and means were very imperfect, and the only really serviceable iron guns were those cast at Carron; the rest being ancient, many belonging to the period when boring was unknown*. For Cossipore a new set of machinery was ordered out from England, with the best appliances then in use for the casting, boring, turning, and finishing processes necessary for bronze ordnance. Iron guns continued to be supplied from home. Captain George Hutchinson, of the Engineers, was entrusted with the setting up of all the machinery, and was the first Superintendent in charge of the foundry. He was succeeded (G.G.O., March 5th, 1839) by Lieut.-Colonel D. Presgrave, an Infantry officer. Then Captain Archdale Wilson, after officiating for more than a year, was appointed. Captain G. Hart Dyke, who succeeded, died at Dum Dum, May 13th, 1840, and Captain Arthur Broome was (G.G.O., November 16th) appointed. Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel H. H. Maxwell, C.B., was the last Superintendent.

To return to the subject of carriages. After the first Mysore War a committee of officers who had served in it was (G.O., December 18th, 1792) convened in Fort William to consider what improvements should be introduced.

* Colonel Deare's Report, "Proc. M.B." 178-.

Major D. Woodburn * was President; Major Montagu, Captains Horsford, Howell,* and A. Glass were members. It sat till 1796.

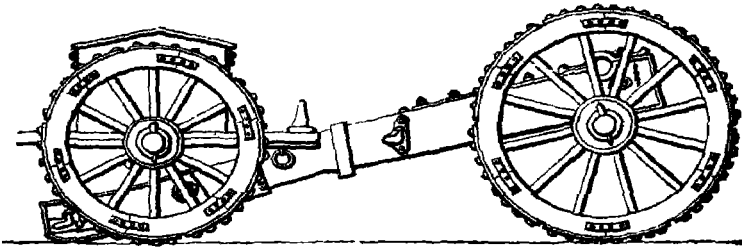


FIG. 1.

The field gun-carriage previously in use is shown in Fig 1. It was clumsy, even for those days. It had a wooden axle, strengthened by an iron bar, which, owing to the extreme badness of the metal used, had been considered by some officers† as preferable to iron ones. The Committee went carefully into the construction of both field and siege carriages. They condemned the Bengal 6-pounder one as too heavy and unwieldy, and the limber as most objectionable, recommending the adoption of

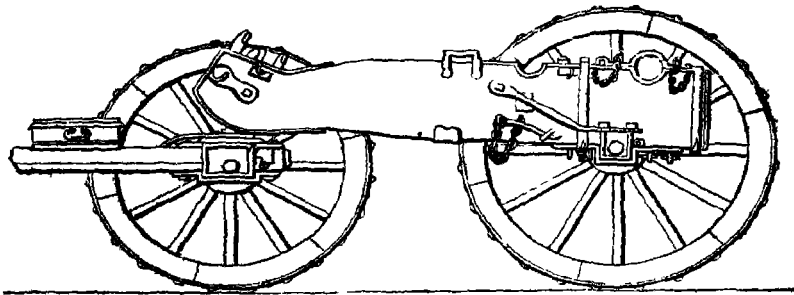


FIG. 2

those used in Madras, except as to the wheels, of which the Bengal pattern was considered preferable. The pro-

* These officers went home afterwards. Major Montagu became President, Captains Rattray and Barton members G.O., Jan. 31st, 1794).

† Captain Montagu to Mil. Board, Feb. 27th 1789

jection of the centre bar of the limber bearing the pintle unduly lengthened the draft, and this they recommended should be shortened. This was not fully carried out.

When preparing the train for Seringapatam at Bangalore in 1792, Colonel Duff made some alterations in the siege carriages. He placed the pintle on a bolster on the limber axle-bed, carried the draft chain back to the gun-carriage, relieving the pintle of a severe strain, and cut travelling trunnion beds in the cheeks, shifting the weight of the piece to between the carriage and limber as shown

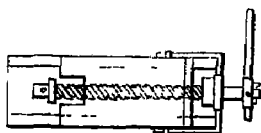


Fig. 8



here (Fig. 2). The wheels were afterwards reduced to 4 feet 10 inches. This, with some changes, continued to be the pattern till 1823.

The mode of elevating the gun was formerly by a horizontal quoin and screw, which in 1790 was superseded by a capstan-headed screw; this, after some changes, in which for guns the head was united with a loop under the lascable, continued to be used till later times.

A great number of experiments were made by the Committees of 1787 and of 1792-96 as to ranges obtainable from different lengths of bore from the Indian short and H.M.'s long 3-pounder and the 6-pounder. The latter they recommended as the best calibre for battalion guns. The 12-pounder to be disused with Infantry.

Another Committee sat in 1801 to consider the same question, principally with regard to the Horse Artillery, then being equipped. Lieut.-Colonel J. Macintyre was President. It retained the old pattern 6-pounder, but with some alterations. The iron axle-tree was equally thick between the shoulders, and perforated for the bolts. The elevating screw-box moving on small trunnions, which worked in gudgeons fitted to the cheeks, placed a little in front of the centre transom. An experiment was also tried of making a carriage with iron cheeks for the H.A.

but the difficulties of manufacture caused it to be dropped.

An improvement in fuzes was tried in March, 1789, before Lord Cornwallis, who was "pleased to desire Colonel Pearse to communicate to Lieutenant Hill that his lordship has received the utmost satisfaction from the experiments this day carried on before him, and from the successful endeavours of Lieutenant Hill to fire the powder within the shells the instant they touched the ground." The only clue we have of their construction is an account in the E. I. Military Repository, describing the invention of a Mr. Wilton tried at Woolwich five years before. The wood of a common fuze was cut away on each side to admit two small wedges of brass and two washers of leather next the wood. Through these and the fuse composition a hole was drilled into which a brass or copper wire was passed and secured in their place by rivets.* The wire, becoming brittle by the heat, broke on impact with the ground, and the wedges, followed by flame, fell into the shell

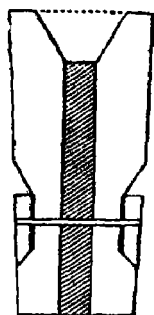


FIG 4

The only other move in this direction was a bronze fuze, proposed in 1848 by Lieutenant W. Olpherts. An inner cylinder furnished with a vertical row of holes at half-tenth distances, leading to the fuze composition, was fitted into an external cylinder which had a spirally arranged row of holes to correspond, and which was intended to screw into the shell. A dial at the top, graduated and figured, enabled the inner cylinder to be set, by means of a spanner, to any required length in the outer one. It was tried at Dum Dum, before a number of officers, of whom the writer was one, and was successful. But its expense, and the necessary

* The Model Room at Dum Dum formerly contained a specimen of Mr. Wilton's fuze, with others said to have been the invention of Colonel Hill, so it is probable that the latter was experimenting with something like Mr. Wilton's idea.

adaptation of the shell, was considered prohibitive, so the good old beechen fuze, surviving much abuse, outlived the Mutiny

On its first formation, the experimental Horse Artillery were armed with two 3-pounder and four 6-pounder guns. In 1806 the former were replaced by two 5½-inch howitzers. In 1809 two of the sixes were replaced by 12-pounders, forming a battery of mixed calibres. The 6-pounder

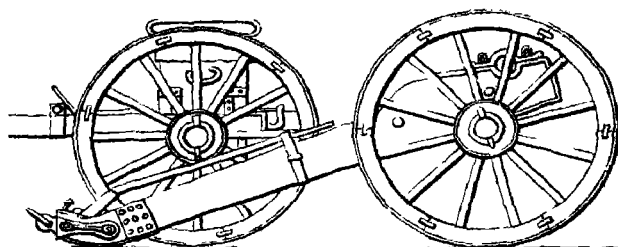


FIG. 5.

carriage was of this pattern. Colonel Horsford, in going over the Berhampore Magazine, found an old English 12-pounder gun of 8½-cwt and this was the pattern at first adopted,* but it was too light for efficiency.

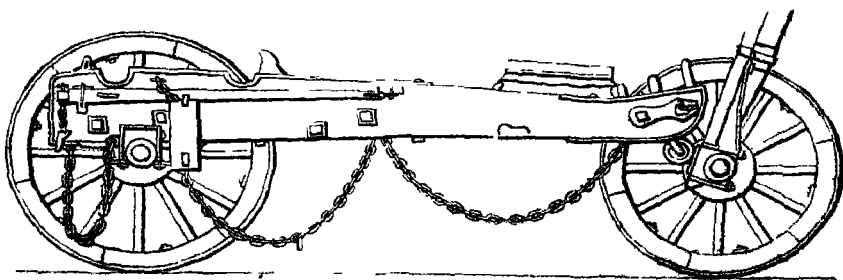


FIG. 6.

In 1823 new pattern siege gun and howitzer-carriages were introduced with an improved ammunition-carriage. The block trail in use with the Royal Artillery was also adopted.

* Sir J. Tennant

The separation of the three Presidencies caused numberless and great discrepancies in all matters of Artillery equip-

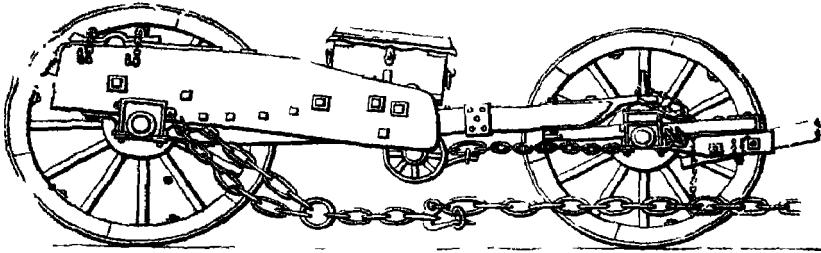


FIG. 7.

ment—as in everything else, productive of much inconvenience and useless expense whenever the different regiments were associated on service. Consequently, at the recommendation of Sir Henry Fane, the Commander-in-Chief, a special board of Artillery officers was convened in 1836 to consider the question of uniformity. It was composed as follows: President, Colonel W S Whish, C.B., B.H.A. Members—Lieut-Colonel T Stevenson, Bo.H.A., Major J. Tennant, B.F.A., Major G Conran, M H A ; Captain R. S. Seton, M H A , Captain W. T. Whittle, Bo.H.A. Captain J Cartwright, A.A G , Bengal Artillery, was Secretary. It met in Government House, Calcutta, June 6th, and concluded its work in 1838. During its sitting, Colonel Whish vacated, on being appointed Commandant of the Regiment, when Colonel Stevenson became President, and Major C. Graham, C.B., B H A., a member. Its reports and the minutes of members contain much valuable information, and the late Emperor of the French thought it of sufficient importance to be noticed in his work on Artillery. The question of poles and shafts was discussed from opposite sides, and the majority decided in favour of detachments; the Bengal officers dissenting. Sir Henry Fane sided with the majority. The only recommendation which took effect was the establishment of depôts of instruction for officers and men at their regimental

headquarters, and in Bengal that the ordnance for each battery should consist of five guns and one howitzer. Other recommendations were:—

Carriages with cheek and contracted trail.

Swivel-pattern limbering loop.

Madras iron axle-tree, without perforations.

Madras wheels, with metal naves.

Abolition of axle-tree seats on gun.

Colonel Tennant alone advocated heavier ordnance for Horse Artillery as long as Field Batteries were drawn by bullocks, quoting Colonel Pennington's evidence before the House of Commons in 1832,* that "the cattle of the Foot Artillery are perfectly inefficient, and that guns dragged by bullocks can never be brought into action."

Before the proceedings were returned from England the Afghan War had broken out, and the experience of service showed that the Bengal carriages stood the test of rough work better than those of Bombay. Captain Abbott thought the latter clumsy, though the superiority of the horses to ours made up for that. In 1842 the Supreme Government directed that the royal block trail carriage, as used in Bengal, was to be adopted in Madras and Bombay, together with the limbers and ammunition wagons. Since then, and till the introduction of rifled ordnance, no alterations of importance took place.

* In Committee on the renewal of the Charter of the East India Company

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED FOR THIS CHAPTER

M.S. G.O., in the office of the Military Accountant-General, Calcutta.

Abstract of G.O., Calcutta, 1812. Henley's Code.

Code of Mily. Reg, Calcutta, 1816 Carroll's Code.

Code of Mily. Reg, Office of Mily Aud.-Gen, Fort St George, 15 November, 1811.

Jephson's "Orders, etc., Bengal Army."

Sir John Horsford's "Memoirs on Bengal Artillery," 1816.

Proceedings Special Board of Artillery Officers, July, 1836.

East India United Service Journal.

"Narrative of Military Operations on the Coromandel Coast, 1780-1784," by Captain Innes Munro.

Walsh's "Journal of the Campaign in Egypt, 1801."

Calcutta Review, Vol. IX, 1846. Article, "Bengal Artillery."

Letters from various officers.

APPENDIX.

A. Officers posted to H.A. in 1809

B. Successive Establishments of H A

C. Strength of Rocket Troop.

APPENDIX.

NOTE A.

Names of Officers who were posted to the Horse Artillery on its augmentation, by G.O.C C., October 4th, 1809.

1st Troop.

Captain Gervaise Pennington,
to command of the Corps of
H.A.

Capt -Lieutepant Warren Hastings L Frith.

Lieutenant William McQuhae

Lieutenant George E. Gowan

Lieutenant Charles Pratt Kennedy.

2nd Troop

Captain Harry Stark

Capt.-Lieutenant John Peter Boileau.

Lieutenant Hugh Lyon Playfair, appointed Adjutant and Quarter-Master to H A. by G.O.C C., Oct 22nd

Lieutenant John Curtis.

Fireworker Thomas Lumsden.

3rd Troop.

Capt - Lieutenant James H Brooke

Capt -Lieutenant John Rodber

Lieutenant Samuel Parlbey

Lieutenant James Chicheley Hyde.

Fireworker John Bellamy Bowes Luxford.

Asst -Surgeon William Thomas, doing duty with H.A.

NOTE B.

Establishment of a Troop of Bengal Horse Artillery—European.

	1809	G G O Jan 20 1818	1824.	G G O June 23 1827	G G O May 23 1845	
Captain	1					
Captain-Lieutenant	1					
Lieutenants (1st & 2nd)	3					
Staff-Sergeant						
Sergeants	6					
Corporals	6					
Bombardiers (Gunners)	10					
Gunners (Matrosses)	80					
Farrier	1					
Rough-Riders						
Trumpeters	2					
Trumpeters (Half Pay)					2	
Native Farrier	1					
Native Doctor	1					
Havildar (Serang)	1					
Naicks (Tindals)	2					
Privates (Lascars)	24					
Syces	145	165		169		
Grass-cutters	145	165		169		
Horses	145	165		169		

Establishment of a Troop of Bengal Horse Artillery—Native

Staff Sergeant	1	
Farrier-Sergeant	1	
Subadar	1	
Jemadar	1	
Havildars	6	
Naicks	6	
Farriers	2	
Rough-Riders	2	
Trumpeters	2	
Privates	90	
Havildar	1	
Naicks	2	
Lascars	24	
Syces	165	
Grass-cutters	165	
Horses	165	

NOTE C.

Strength of the Rocket Troop as finally laid down in G.O.O.,
7th July, 1817.

Officers	4	
Non-Commissioned Officers	10	
Trumpeters	2	
Rank and File	85	{ 60 Troopers mounted on Camels 16 for Cars 9 Spare
Native Artificers	8	
Gun Lascars { Serang	1	
{ N C O and Privates	26	
Horse Attendants	74	
Camel Attendants	70	
{ N.C. Officers	10	
Horses { Trumpeters and Farrier	3	
{ Cars	16	
{ Spare	9	
{ Troopers	60	Each with 8 Rockets
Camels { Reserve Ammunition	10	Each with 24 Rockets
{ Native Doctor and Farrier	2	
{ Spare	9	
Rocket Cars	4	Each with 24 Rockets
Bouches à feu	20	
EFFECTIVE STAFF		
Assistant Surgeon	1	
Deputy-Commissary	1	
Conductor	1	
European Farrier	1	
Native Doctor	1	
Native Farrier	1	

CHAPTER XVIII

1809-1862.

COLONEL HORSFORD COMMANDANT—Golandaz raised—Corps of Ordnance Drivers—Headquarters moved to Dum Dum—Reorganization of 1818—Field Command Abolished—Hardwicke and Macleod Commandants—Pollock and Tennant Assistant Adjutants General

REORGANIZATION OF 1824—Reductions of 1829—Clement Brown Commandant—Block in Promotion—Succession of Commandants and Staff
 CHANGES IN UNIFORM—Reorganization of 1845—A Superfluous Battalion of Golandaz—Succession of Commandants and Staff—Headquarters removed to Meerut—Reserve Companies

OUTBREAK OF THE MUTINY—Its effect upon the Native portion of the Regiment—Commandants after 1857—Transfer of the Regiment to Her Majesty's Service—Congratulatory Orders

IN May, 1808, Colonel Carnegie resigned the command of the regiment and went home. He was succeeded by Colonel J. Horsford. The character and abilities of this officer have been mentioned in the former part of this work. The four officers who came after Colonel Pearse had not left any great marks of their command behind them. That which distinguished Colonel Green's, the creation of the Horse Artillery, owed a great part of its efficiency in matériel to Colonel Horsford, who commanded in the field under Lord Lake, and until 1808. An enthusiastic admirer of Napoleon and French systems, he adopted them in most of the plans he laid before Government for his Corps. Possessed of more than common information, he early acquired a high character, which enabled him to gain the ear of the Commander-in-Chief before he became Commandant, and he did not fail to profit by it. Thus accustomed to have a good deal of his own way, he became sensible of his own importance, and being rather haughty in manner, made those who stood in his

way feel it. This was not confined to his own Corps, which he ruled strictly in command,* but even the Staff of the army and the Council of Government were overawed by his reputation, and the Military Board submitted to his dictatorship as infallible

But not only the Government in India, but the Court of Directors at home had to be won over before any great changes could be introduced. On the first he would sometimes force a plan piece-meal, sometimes carry it *per saltum*. Generally, he intended to carry out his system as opportunity offered.

This will account for much of the imperfectness of the measures sanctioned in his time. Of those left unfinished at his death many fell to the ground from want of ability and perseverance in his successors. So the Gollandáz Corps without officers was multiplied, the Horse Artillery likewise, with officers merely borrowed from the Foot, were augmented on an imperfect system; he took all he could get, asking for more, especially for officers, the most difficult of all to obtain†. The first Memoir he laid before Lord Lake in 1801, a copy of which in his own handwriting, now in the Library of the Royal Artillery at Woolwich, contains a great quantity of information regarding the early condition of the regiment, which has been largely used in this work. The orders of the Court of Directors for reducing it called forth, at Lord Hastings' request, a second Memoir in 1816, containing proposals which he pronounced to be "gigantic, but impracticable." It was not, however, thrown away, for the reorganization of 1818 placed the regiment upon a better footing than it had been, though still not what it should have been.

* Up to the time when Colonel Hardwick held the office, promotions of non-commissioned officers were made by the Commandant, and Captain Pollock, A.A.G.A., had some difficulty in persuading him to leave this to Battalion Commanders.

† This sketch of Sir John Horsford is almost entirely taken from a letter, now before me, from Sir James Tennant, written from personal knowledge of its subject. The letter is addressed to Captain (now Sir N.) Staples.

During the years between 1808 and 1818, the only changes which took place in the regiment, besides the formation of three troops of Native Horse Artillery in 1817, were the embodiment of Companies of Golandáz amounting at last to fifteen in number. Their strength and dates of raising will be found in the Appendix (Note C).

In 1810 twenty-six Companies of Ordnance drivers, each of five sirdars and 105 drivers, was raised (G.G.O., December 22nd, 1809), rendering the Artillery independent of chance supply. The gun lascar Companies amounted in that year to 42; two years afterwards to 45. Their number in 1818 amounted to eight native officers, 712 N.C. officers and privates for each European Battalion, for the 15 Companies of Golandáz to 15 native officers, 1,125 privates. The discontinuance in that year of the use of drag-ropes as the ordinary means of moving guns on parade and in action, rendered them unnecessary, and they were reduced to small details attached to each Company.

In 1813 the headquarters of the regiment, which had previously been in Fort William, were moved out to Dum Dum, seven miles from the fort, where it remained forty years.* It is surrounded by swamps, and for that cause has been considered unhealthy in later years, but during the time we speak of there was not any unusual sickness.

The reorganization of 1818 added 57 officers and 330 N.C. officers and men to the regiment. The most important point gained by it was the separate provision of officers for the Horse Artillery, and a small addition for the Golandáz, which, insufficient as it was, was still a gain.† All the captains-lieutenant were promoted (G.G.O., January 9th, 1819) and the rank absorbed. Fireworkers became 2nd-lieutenants; gunners, bombardiers; and masts, our last naval term, were turned into gunners. The regimental brigade-major became (G.G.O., February

* See Note E.

† For details of this organization see Notes A, B. The designation of five Companies was changed by it.

1820. 13th, 1819) Assistant-Adjutant-General of Artillery, and the office was tenable by a regimental major. In 1820 a small department which had just been formed for careful graduation and adjustment of Tangent Scales was increased by one for the preparation and preservation of models of guns, carriages, etc., and placed (G.O.C.C., March 6th) under charge of Captain Samuel Parlby, an officer of considerable ability and skill in all mechanical appliances. A Military Savings Bank also was set on foot for the army (G.G.O., December 23rd)—a great boon to the soldier.

1823 In 1823 the separate command of the Artillery "in the field," or above Allahabad, was abolished, and the different stations were formed into Artillery Divisions, corresponding with those of the army. Brigadier Hardwicke vacated the command of the Regiment in December, and was succeeded by Colonel Alexander Macleod, C B.

1824 Next year Major Pollock vacated the office of Assistant-Adjutant-General, which he had held, first as Brigade-Major, since 1819. His abilities in the discharge of the important duties of this office pointed him out as eminently fitted to command the Artillery sent to Burmah soon after. He was succeeded by Captain Tennant, whose scientific attainments were of a very high order, and who was better acquainted with the details of his profession than perhaps any officer in the regiment. He never served in the Horse Artillery, but had it been his fortune to have commanded the regiment, would have been counted perhaps the ablest of those who held that position in later years.

The reorganization which took place this year, by increasing the number of battalions, increased the number of officers altogether by eleven ; but diminished the strength by four companies and 396 non-commissioned officers and men (Appendix, Notes A and B). But the order of seniority of the companies of the Foot Artillery was completely upset ; why it is difficult to say. As will be seen in reference to the table given as Note E, the companies as they stood in 1787 were arranged as to the first fifteen exactly in the

order of seniority. This was altered as to three in 1818-19, perhaps to suit a temporary convenience, but now three of those raised in 1778-9 were reduced, and of the twenty-five remaining only one retained its original number. The Horse Artillery received a considerable augmentation, being formed into three brigades of four troops each, and the Golandáz Battalion of twenty companies got three field officers. Three years later the Golandáz lost four of the companies but were divided into two battalions with a better supply of officers, of which there were now 230, an increase of 23.

1824.

The Brigadier-Commandant this year received the honour of knighthood for his services in command of the Artillery at Bhurtpore (Whitehall, August 29th).

1827.

The year 1829 was one of reductions. At all stations within a certain distance of Fort William, the officers' pay was reduced by one-half the allowance termed "batta." Allahabad, Benares, Dinapore, and Dum Dum came within these limits. Lord William Bentinck had come out with orders to reduce expenditure in every way, but no measure could be a more unpopular one than this. It pressed severely upon Artillery officers, the Regimental Headquarters being included. The reductions in the several ranks were—

1829.

	1829			1835		
Lieut.-Colonels	Rs.	279	6 0	204	6 0	
Majors	„	208	4 6	208	4 6	
Captains	„	78	13 0	41	5 0	
1st-Lieutenants.... .	„	55	16 0	30	14 0	
2nd-Lieutenants	„	45	10 6	20	10 6	

The memorials sent up from every portion of the army caused the regulation of 1835, and by G.G.O., December 6th, 1844, the operation of the "half batta order was limited to stations within 200 miles of Fort William." This included Dum Dum, and seriously affected its welfare.

The Tangent Scale and Model Department and the Riding School were also abolished.

1830. Sir Alexander Macleod died at Dum Dum on the 20th
1831 of August, 1831, at the age of 64. He was a good, though not a brilliant, officer, courteous and unassuming, but not undecided in character or manner. Colonel Clement Brown, C.B., succeeded him and retained the command till appointed to a division of the army in August, 1836.

1829. Another unpopular measure was carried out in the army under orders from the Court of Directors in 1829. This was the reduction of two troops or companies in each regiment, brigade or battalion, thus causing in the Artillery twenty 1st and ten 2nd Lieutenants to become supernumerary. The rank of the eight Cadets from Addiscombe of June 12th, 1829, as 2nd-Lieutenant actually was cancelled (G.G.O., May 31st, 1830), and they were reduced to that of cadet, a very harsh and, indeed, illegal measure, but one which continued till seven of them were promoted to be acting 2nd-Lieutenants by G.G.O., February 27th, 1832, one, Lieutenant T. Gray, having died in the meantime. The block in promotion thus caused lasted for many years. Lieutenant H. A. Carleton, had been nine years and three months in the service before he got his first step in promotion. In the Infantry one officer was looking forward to the possibility of being a brevet-captain while yet an ensign. After the Afghan War had been more than two years in progress the exigencies of the service compelled the restoration of the three subalterns (L.C.D., March 31st, 1841) while the Government of India were feeling a far heavier burden of debt than they had ever incurred before.

The command of the regiment in 1836 devolved on Colonel H. Faithful, who was succeeded in 1838 by Colonel W. S. Whish, C.B., and he, in 1842, by Colonel W. H. L. Frith. Captain J. Cartwright had succeeded Major Tennant in May, 1835. He died June 9th, 1840, at Dum Dum, and Captain E. Buckle was appointed Assistant-Adjutant-General in his room.

1842. The next change in the regiment was the addition in

1842 (G.O.C.C., March 17th and April 12th) of one company to each battalion of the European Artillery by reduction of one-fifth of the strength of the other four, thus causing no difference in numerical strength of the whole. Two companies of Golandáz were added to each native battalion, but the number of officers was not affected by these changes. 1842.

A change in the uniform of the regiment took place in 1817. The dress jacket was assimilated to the pattern which had been sanctioned for the men. It had embroidered button-holes and scarlet facings, the undress jacket embroidery of narrow cord lace, scarlet facings and white linings. Officers of Foot Artillery wore cross buff leather belts with sash and sword. The cap of black goatskin with short feathers was discarded for the shako (G.O.C.C., January 16th, 1817) 1817.

In 1827 the horse furniture of Field Battery officers (horsed) had stripped saddles, etc., Cavalry pattern, and steel scabbards, but in the bullock batteries horses were not allowed 1827

In 1828 further alterations took place; officers of H.A. took off their jack-boots and leathers while the men retained them. In full dress dismounted they wore a cocked hat, but the helmet with red mane on all other occasions. Mess waistcoat scarlet with lace edging, in hot weather white (R.O., October 13th). 1828

The Foot Artillery uniform next year was published in R.O., February 5th*. The coatee with swallow-tails, and two epaulettes for field officers, two for all in 1833. The trousers of blue, which replaced grey for both branches, with a single broad lace stripe for the Foot, double for the Horse, Artillery. The broad white buff shoulder-belt worn over the right shoulder with slings for field and frog for lower ranks (the frog discontinued afterwards) was replaced in 1829.

* The Gorget worn by the F.A. (but not with ordnance) was abolished by G.O.C.C., April 14th, 1831.

1829. 1851 for a waist-belt and slings. The undress jacket or "raggy" with scarlet cuffs and collar, had shoulder scales added to it in 1841. Instead of the old goatskin shako was one of the bell-shaped pattern as worn by the R.A., of goodly diameter at top, with a ten-inch feather above in front (G.O.C.C., September 20th, 1833), and this was replaced in 1846 by one of the modern shape without the gold lace edging top and bottom. In 1851 Horse Field Battery officers were directed to provide themselves with Hussar saddles and bridles, H.A. undress shabracque, and a drooping instead of the upright plume. The scales on shell-jackets were done away with and replaced by H.A. shoulder-straps. These were the last changes which were introduced.

1845. The reorganization of 1845 introduced important changes. The officers were increased by 46; non-commissioned officers and men in the European battalions reduced by 75. Horse Artillery as before. Half-pay trumpeters and buglers were introduced: a certain number of boys at the age of fourteen being entertained two for one on full pay. It was a good opening for boys, and saved them two or three years of idleness before they enlisted. The Gollandáz were made three battalions, the 7th, 8th, and 9th, which, as far as officers were concerned, was a gain of 23, but a loss of 230 native officers, N.C.O., and men. The 9th Battalion was stationed at Dum Dum. Part of it was employed in the Burmese War, but it was, as far as regimental efficiency was concerned, an utter delusion. It never was, as an inspection of any Army List from 1846 to 1857 will show, anything else but a row of official pegs whereon to hang the names of officers on furlough or on extra regimental employ. The Adjutant and the Quartermaster at Dum Dum commanded the companies, which took duty in Fort William by roster where they fired a salute for a coming or departing Governor-General, or a victory.

Brigadier Frith held the command of the regiment for a long time, from January, 1842, till May, 1851, when he went

1845.

home. Regimental Order of May 2nd directed all reports to be made to Colonel Farrington, who acted till Colonel Shaw relieved him (G.G.O., May 24th, 1851). Brigadier Shaw, on being appointed to a divisional command, was succeeded by Brigadier G. E. Gowan, C.B. and A.D.C. to the Queen, July 1st, 1852. On him also being appointed to the Army Staff, Brigadier George Brooke, C.B., was nominated to the regimental command. Hitherto the senior officer in India had held it, but to avoid the displacement of anyone who had been appointed by a senior coming out from England it was ruled by the Court of Directors (G.G.O., January 11th, 1853) that the post should be a five years' command like other brigade ones. The Assistant-Adjutants-General during this period were Lieut.-Colonel G. S. Lawrenson, C.B., who succeeded Captain E. Buckle in September, 1846; and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Swinley in April, 1849. Captain Buckle had collected a quantity of material for a regimental history, which, had he lived to complete it, would have been a very valuable record, but the state of his health did not allow of his arranging and correcting the papers. The late Sir John W. Kaye, whose great literary abilities peculiarly fitted him for the task, published the history in one volume, but the India Office had not then the means of authenticating or correcting such materials, as has been stated in the preface to the first part of this work. Indeed, a considerable part of the present work has been compiled from records which have never come home.

The position of regimental headquarters and its distance from Simla, where the Commander-in-Chief and his Staff Departments lived a great part of the year, forced itself into notice as one campaign after another was fought beyond and near the north west frontier of India, and increased facilities of communication with England developed a tendency to centralise. It was proposed to add to the Headquarter Staff an Assistant-Adjutant-General of Artillery. Colonel Tennant, then at home, pointed out to

1845

the Secretary Military Department at the India House that such an appointment would seriously lessen the utility and influence of the Commandant and produce friction. In the end this project did not go further. When Brigadier Brooke became Commandant the order went forth and headquarters were moved to Meerut in 1854.

At the same time that this was decided upon by the Court of Directors, that body had consented to adjust a long-standing grievance of the Artillery, not so well officered as the other branches of the army, by adding a captain and a lieutenant to each brigade and battalion, which was carried out G.G.O., March 24th, 1853.

Officers were indeed needed, for after the annexation of the Punjab a frontier force was formed for the special duty of keeping the wild Patan tribes on its western border in order. Three Field Batteries formed a part (G.G.O., February 15th, 1851), to which was added a Garrison Company. And when the province of Oudh was annexed, three Field Batteries and a Garrison had to be supplied from the already depleted corps.

One great defect of the Bengal Artillery was, doubtless, the neglected condition of its reserve companies. The regiment had never known, except in its Horse Artillery branch, what it was to be properly officered, and while on the one hand the reserve were indented upon to supply officers to the rest, they were often called upon to receive into the ranks the incapables and impracticables of the more favoured portion of the regiment. Almost every month the following order emanated from the office of the A.A.G.A., "No. 500 Gunner John Smith, having been reported unfit for the mounted branch, is transferred to the 4th Company 2nd Battalion." This 2nd Battalion, quoted as an instance, was for many years a reserve one, and its 2nd Company obtained the unenviable title of "the devil's own." At the same time it must in justice be said that, unruly as they often were in quarters, on

service they never disgraced the fair fame of the regiment. The 4th Company in Afghanistan (see the defence of Kalat-i-Ghilzai) and "the devil's own" at the siege of Multán in 1848 did right good service, and showed as clean defaulters' sheets as could be desired. But they were usually left in charge of a very junior officer, changed every few months. When a Field Battery was transferred to a reserve company the officers were, as a matter of necessity, also transferred, and its discipline returned to it.

1845.

Brigadier George Brooke vacated the command of the Regiment on the 14th of March, 1856, and was succeeded by Colonel Archdale Wilson. The former had seen more service than most men of his time, and had acquired a high character for ability, especially in matters connected with the mounted portions of the regiment, and in 1867 he was made a K C B. His period of command had not been marked by any unusual changes or improvements. Lieutenant E. B. Johnson had succeeded Lieut.-Colonel Swinley as Assistant-Adjutant-General, the first time this office had been held by so junior an officer, but for which his abilities well fitted him.

Next year the outbreak of the Mutiny called every British soldier to arms. Of the part taken by the native portion of the regiment in this deplorable rising it is fortunately easy to tell. The native troopers and Golanáz were not, as a rule, of the higher caste among the Hindus, but the Musalman portion differed not from their co-religionists. However, it was only the following which took any prominent part in the rebellion, and none took the lives of their own officers in cold blood:—

1857

4th Troop 1st Brigade H.A. mutinied at Nimach, June 3rd.

2nd Co. 7th Batt. No. 6 F.B. mutinied at Nasirabad, May 28th. This was the battery which had done such good service at Jalálábád. The guns bore the Mural Crown, of which they were very proud. The Jemadar of the syce drivers

1857.

was the only man of his class who ever attained commissioned rank. He fell at Delhi in the first action they fought there, and the last two guns of that battery that fell again into our hands were, it is believed, those captured at Daudpur by Brigadier Horsford on the 20th of October, 1858, after a chase of six miles with Lieutenant Strange's and Lieutenant F. Lyon's guns.

3rd Co. 7th Batt. No. 5 F.B. mutinied at Delhi, May 11th.

5th Co. 7th Batt. No. 13 F.B. mutinied at Faizabad.

6th Co. 7th Batt. mutinied at Cawnpore.

6th Co. 8th Batt. No. 15 F.B. mutinied at Bareilly.

The Subadar of this Company, Muhamad Bakht Khan, took a very leading part at Delhi. He was killed afterwards in Oudh.

4th Company 9th Battalion No. 18 F.B. mutinied at Newgong, June 9th. If this Company had been supported by the neighbourhood of European troops it would probably have remained faithful.

The 5th Troop 1st Brigade, as already mentioned in a previous chapter, rendered an unshaken loyalty to the State. G.G.O. No. 34 of 1858, and A.R.O., 14th July, announced that the following special rewards for their gallantry had been conferred on them, besides a step in rank to the five seniors:—

1st Class Order of British India, Subadar.

2nd Class Order of British India, Jemadars (2).

1st Class Order of Merit, Havildar (1).

3rd Class Order of Merit, 1 Jemadar, 1 Havildar, 5 Naicks, 1 Trumpeter, 2 Rough Riders, 2 Farriers, 53 Troopers, Gun Lascars, 1 Havildar, 3 Naicks, 15 Privates.

The 4th Troop 2nd Brigade remained steady throughout, but as it was considered advisable to replace the natives by Europeans, Major C. V. Cox was ordered to march it in July, 1857, to Attock, where the native troopers were left and the guns were taken on to Peshawur, where Sir Sydney Cotton called for volunteers from the 70th,

27th, and 24th Regiments. They were taken over by the Troop, August 4th, 1857, and brought on the strength of the regiment in A.R.O., May 10th, 1860.*

1857.

The 4th Troop 3rd Brigade deserves some notice. It had made the famous march to Bamán in 1839, under Lieutenant M. Mackenzie. It was stationed at Multán, in 1857, under Lieutenant F. R. De Bude, Lieut.-Colonel Abercrombie being on sick leave at Simla. It took part in the disarming of the mutinous Sepoy regiments, supported only by the European 4th Company 3rd Battalion and Crawford Chamberlain's Irregular Cavalry. But it was thought right, as in the case of the Rawál Pindi Troop, to put European soldiers in charge of the guns. Volunteers came from the Reserve Company and the 1st Bombay Fusiliers, and the Native troopers still continued fulfilling any duties they were called on to perform. But when Lieut.-Colonel Abercrombie went into the district with his Troop they were ordered by the Cantonment Authorities to camp out along with the mutinous Sepoys, whose comrades they had lately been blowing away.

The result was that when the 62nd and 69th rose in mutiny and attacked the cantonment, murdering Lieutenant Mules, Adjutant of the Bombay Fusiliers, they were implicated in this, and, having fled, were set down as mutinied. "It is," says Colonel De Bude, who communicated these facts, "a cruel story. . . . It was not till the Government had deserted it, that it deserted the Government."

The 1st Company 7th Battalion, under Captain W. K. Fooks, was sent to escort the siege train from Phillour to Umballa on the 22nd May, 1857. This was done in five days, a service brought to the notice of Government

* In the first competitive shooting practice throughout the regiment, held in accordance with G.O.C.C., December 24th, 1860, Gunner W. Holmes of this Troop got first prize in the 2nd Brigade with nine points; Gunner C. O'Brien, 5th Troop, won first prize in the 1st Brigade with the same number; Bombardier J. Forsyth, 2nd Troop, in the 3rd Brigade with eight.

1857 (No 980, May 29th from the Q.M.G.). Captain Fooks was in charge of the Ordnance Depôt formed at Umballa. His men retained their carbines, and assisted him in every way; and on two occasions carried out capital sentences on mutineers.

Of the other native companies, the 4th-7th; 4th and 5th-8th; 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th-9th Battalions were allowed to take their discharge or be transferred to other native regiments.

In the end of 1857, Colonel Augustus Abbott, C.B., was appointed Commandant, and all reports were ordered to be made to him from March 18th, 1858, after the capture of Lucknow. Had the separate existence of the regiment lasted, his high character as an Artillery officer would have ensured good results to it. But he went home in October, 1859, and was succeeded by Brigadier Horsford, who after a brief tenure made it over to Brigadier J. Fordyce, whose health obliged him to make over the command to Colonel G Swinley, the last commandant.

The Queen's Proclamation of August 2nd, 1858, assuming the direct Sovereignty of the Indian Empire, of itself transferred the Company's army to the Crown, but the omission of precise legal form and some measures which afterthought showed might have been adopted obliged the Government to permit (G.G O. No 883 of 1859) soldiers enlisted under the East India Company to take their discharge or re-enlist with a fresh bounty. It is hardly necessary to refer to this further; it concerns not this history.

It was not until the year 1861 that measures for the amalgamation of the Indian and Royal Artilleries were put in action. Much had to be considered before the way was made clear. With regard to the officers, it was notified by G.G.O., April 10th, that those who were willing to serve out of India and were permitted to do so would be commissioned in the Royal Artillery; and G.O.C.C. same date directed that the names of all who were, should be sent

in to Headquarters. The result was as we expected. Finally only three elected for local service, and the Brigadier-Commandant published in Regimental Orders of May 21st, 1861, the following telegram from Sir Hugh Rose to him :—

1857.

“ I congratulate you and the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of your noble corps on the fine military feeling which has prompted them to volunteer, almost universally, to serve the Queen anywhere.”

And perhaps this imperfect record of a regiment which has tried to do its duty cannot be more fitly closed than by the following extract from G.O.C.C., Her Majesty's Forces, October 28th, 1861 .—

“ The Commander-in-Chief in India experiences great satisfaction in obeying the orders of His Royal Highness the General Commanding-in-Chief to convey to Brigadier Swinley, and the officers of the late Bengal Artillery, the expressions of the heartfelt gratification which His Royal Highness has derived from the high military feeling which prompted them to come forward, almost in a body, and declare their readiness to serve our Most Gracious Sovereign the Queen everywhere

“ The Duke of Cambridge feels the conviction that the spirit of devotion and gallantry which has gained renown for the Bengal Artillery in so many Indian fields of honour will distinguish them as Royal Artillery wherever their duty may call them ”

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED FOR THIS CHAPTER.

General and Regimental Orders

Henley's and Carroll's Codes, 1812 and 1817

Jephson's "Orders and Regulations"

India Office Records

Correspondence, etc., of Sir James Tennant, K C B.

Letters from various officers

APPENDIX

- A. Successive Establishments of Officers
- B. Successive Establishments of European Companies.
- C. Successive Establishments of Golandáz.
- D. Dum Dum.
- E. Successive Changes in the Designation of Companies.

NOTE A.

SUCCESSIVE ESTABLISHMENTS OF OFFICERS.

Date.		Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	2nd-Captains.	1st-Lieutenants.	2nd-Lieutenants.	STAFF		
									Asst Adjt Gen	Adjutant & Q.M.	Interpr. & Q.M.
1 Sept. 1818	G.G.O. Reorganization Each Company Each Battalion=8 Companies Three Battalions, European One Battalion Golandáz Horse Artillery, each Troop One Brigade=7 Troops Total Horse, Foot, and Golandáz	1 3 1	2 6 2	2 6 2	1 24 13 7		2 8 4 7	2 16 48 4 28		1 3 1 1	
25 Nov 1823 6 May 1824	L.C.D. { 3 Brigades H.A. of 4 Troops, each G.G.O. { 3 Battalions European F.A. of 4 Companies each { 1 Battalion Golandáz of 20 Companies	3 5 1	3 5 1	3 5 1	15 25 5		30 50 10	15 25 5		3 5 1	
	Total	9	9	9	45		90	45	1	9	
28 Sept 1827 16 Nov 1827	G.G.O. { Horse Artillery as before G.G.O. { European Foot Artillery as before { 2 Battalions Golandáz of 8 Companies each	3 5 2	3 5 2	3 5 2	15 25 10		30 50 20	15 25 10		3 5 2	2
	Total	10	10	10	50		100	50	1	10	2
5 May 1829	G.G.O. 2 First and 1 Second Lieut. in each Brigade and Battalion reduced						20	10			
31 Mar. 1841 28 May 1841	Revised establishment L.C.D. } Reduction of 1829 restored G.G.O. }	10	10	10	50		80	40	1	10	2
	Revised establishment	10	10	10	50		100	50	1	10	2
3 July 1844 23 May 1845	L.C.D. { 3 Brigades H.A. of 4 Troops each G.G.O. { 6 Battalions of European F.A. of 4 Companies each { 3 Battalions of Golandáz of 6 Companies each	3 6 3	3 6 3	3 6 3	15 30 15		30 60 30	15 30 15		3 6 3	3
	Total	12	12	12	60		120	60	1	12	3
12 Jan. 1853 24 Mar. 1853 18 Mar. 1858 28 Apr. 1858	L.C.D. } Addition of 1 Capt. and 1 Lieut. to each Brigade G.G.O. } and Battalion L.C.D. } Addition as above G.G.O. }				12		12				
8 July 1858 27 Aug. 1858	L.C.D. } Assimilated to Royal Artillery G.G.O. }	12	24		72	72	Lieuts 168				

The Regimental Staff are Non-effective throughout

The supplemental Troop raised from Shah Shuja's Horse Artillery, and numbered 5th Troop, 1st Brigade, was not included in the calculation of officers

NOTE B.

SUCCESSIVE ESTABLISHMENTS OF THE EUROPEAN COMPANIES OF BENGAL ARTILLERY.

SUCCESSIVE ESTABLISHMENTS OF THE EUROPEAN COMPANIES OF BENGAL ARTILLERY.

Authority	Detail of Changes	Non Commissioned Officers and Men						Battalion Staff						Gun Lascars						
		Staff Sergeants	Sergeants	Corporals	Bombardiers.	Buglers	Gunners	Pay Sergeant's	Sergt. Major	Q M Sergeant	Drill Sergeant	Drill Corporal	Drum and File Major	Schoolmaster Sergeant	Hospital Sergt	Subadar	Jemadar	Havildar	Nacks	Privates.
G.G.O. 1 Sept 1818	ORGANIZATION OF 1818 Formed into 3 Battalions of 8 Companies each																			
		1	5	5	10	2	80	1								1	3	2	84	
G.G.O. 28 Aug 1822	Lascars reduced to these details attached to each Company, etc.	8	40	40	80	16	640	8	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	7	24	16	672
																		8	16	192
G.G.O. 6 May 1824	ORGANIZATION OF 1824 Formed into 5 Battalions of 4 Cos. each	1	5	5	10	2	80	1										2	2	40
" 22 July 1824	4 Cos reduced																			
" 24 June 1825	Gun Lascars augmented	4	20	20	40	8	320	4	1	1	1	2	1	1		2	2	8	8	160
G.O.C.C. 17 Mar. 1842	ORGANIZATION OF 1842 One Co. added to each Battalion by the reduction of 1-5th of the strength	1	4	4	8	2	64	1										2	2	31
R.O. 7 " "		5	20	20	40	10	320	5	1	1	1	2	1	1		5	10	10	155	
G.G.O. 13 May 1845	ORGANIZATION OF 1845.																			
G.O.C.C. 9 June "	Formed into 6 Battalions of 4 Cos. each	1	6	6	12	2	60	1										2	2	31
G.O.C.C. 24 July "	One Co. reduced.	4	24	24	24	8	240	4	1	1	1	2	1	1		1	1	1	24	
G.G.O. 2 July "																				

Attached to Reserve Cos.
Attached to Cos. with Horse Field Batteries.

NOTE C.

SUCCESSIVE ESTABLISHMENTS OF GOLANDAZ

		EUROPEAN OFFICERS					NATIVE OFFICERS		NCO AND MEN				EUROPEAN STAFF			NATIVE STAFF								
		Colonels	Lieut-Colonels	Majors	Captains	1st-Lieutenants	2nd-Lieutenants	Subadars	Jemadars	Havildars	Naicks	Drummers or Buglers	Privates	Adjutants	Quarter-Masters	Serjt Majors	Qr-Mr-Sergeants.	Drill-Sergeants.	Havildar-Majors	Qr-Mr-Havildars	Drill-Havildars.	Drill-Naicks.	Drum-Majors.	
G.G.O. Aug 28, 1806	{ Each Company Total 5 Companies	..	..	.	.			1	1	8	8		100											
	Independent Golan.	.						5	5	40	40		500											
G.G.O. Nov. 7, 1809	2 Companies	..	..	..				2	4	10	40	4	240											
G.G.O. Feb 18, 1812	3 Companies	..	..					1	2	5	5	2	120											
G.G.O. April 9, 1814	4 Companies	..	..					1	2	5	5	2	120											
G.G.O. Sept 1, 1818.	Each Company	...						1	2	8	8	2	100											
	Total 15 Companies			1	13	4	4	15	30	120	120	30	1500		1	1	1	1	1	2	2	2		
G.G.O Feb 5, 1824	5 Companies added	.	..					5	10	40	40	10	500											
G.G.O. June 24, 1824	4 Privates added												80											
G.G.O. Oct. 15, 1827	{ Each Company 2 Batts of 8 Cos	2	2	2	10	20	10	16	32	128	128	32	1664	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	4	4	4	4
G.G.O. March 17, 1842	{ Each Company 2 Batts. of 10 Cos	2	2	2	10	20	10	20	40	120	120	60	1760	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	4	4	4	4
G.G.O. May 23, 1845	{ Each Company 3 Batts. of 6 Cos.	3	3	3	15	30	15	18	36	108	108	36	1584	3	3	3	3	3	3	6	6	6	6	

NOTE D

Dum Dum was first used as practice-ground for the Artillery by Colonel Pearse. His tent was pitched in the grounds of a house long known as Fairy Hall. Dum Dum House, a hunting seat of Suraj ud Daulah, was taken possession of by Lord Clive. Captain C. Green, when Brigade-Major, purchased it from a Colonel Home or his heirs. It is mentioned in the "*Life of Sir Philip Francis*" as being "monastic, but dreary, both retired and cool." The practice-ground was obtained from the Brahmins of some temples in Calcutta, in exchange for other lands, east of the salt-water lake, who afterwards laid claim to it, and appear to have abstracted the documents proving the purchase from the Magistrate's office while the case was pending.* Lieutenant E. Montagu, when Adjutant, laid out the native lines on the ground afterwards occupied by the New Bazar, which retained his name till late years.

The Mess-House was a very handsome and commodious building. The dining-room, with its two rows of Scagliola pillars, was well fitted for the State dinners frequently given in it. A model-room was added after that department had been broken up by G.G.O., October 14th, 1829, in which many regimental trophies and curious relics were kept. The silver spear, Lieutenant Matheson's trophy of the Nipal War, and captured standards were there. Models of old guns, carriages, etc., and many an article the history of which was at last only known to the old billiard-marker, De Mello, came to Meerut, and there, after the Mutiny, when the new Mess-House was being built, neglected and thrown aside, they all disappeared. A coat of mail from the field of Sobraon, found years after in an outhouse, is now in possession of the writer.

Dum Dum was shorn of much of its glory by the Half Batta

* M.S. Notes of Sir J. Tennant.

Order of 1829. Perhaps it was the unpopularity of Lord W. Bentinck which about that time induced some young Artillery officers to perpetrate a joke on his Lordship. A handsome carriage and four, with postillions and two outriders, in the scarlet livery of Government House, drove rapidly along "the course" by the river, at the time when Calcutta turned out "to eat the air," and back, disappearing while the city was yet wondering at the unwonted display. It was known to have gone on the Dum Dum road, so the Brigadier-Commandant got in due course a sheet of foolscap which caused another to circulate in the station, but nothing further was said about it, not, at least, to Lieutenant Sissmore, one of the audacious subalterns.

Sir Charles Napier would have removed Regimental Headquarters to Delhi, but the expense would have prevented it had the idea ever gone further. There are not many now left of those who dispensed, and who enjoyed, the pleasant hospitalities shared with Calcutta and Barrackpore. The regimental band, carefully selected, was, as it should have been, an unusually good one. The two last bandmasters, Messrs. Wymer and Van Maanen (the latter not long ago Bandmaster of the Royal Irish Constabulary in Dublin), were musicians of no mean reputation. But time goes on, and so must we.

NOTE E

Successive changes in the Designation of Companies of the Bengal Artillery.

	Year raised	1748 1779	1779- 1785	1785- 1787	1787- 1818	1818 1819	1819 1824	1824-1842	1842-1862	Present Designation
1	1748	1	4-1	5-1	1-1		3-1	1-4	.	2 Mount. Batt.
2	1758	2	4-2	3-1	2-1	.		2-1	.	10 Field Batt.
3	1763	3	2-1	1-1	3-1		6-3	2-5	..	4 Co. S. Div.
4	1765	4	2-2	2-1	4-1			4-4		6 Co. E. Div.
5	1772	5	5-1	4-1	5-1	..	.	2-4	..	4 Mount. Batt.
6	1778	6	3-2	1-2		.		1-3		8 Co. S. Div.
7	..	7	1-1	4-2	2-2			Reduced	.	...
8	..	8	1-2	2-2	3-2	.	.	Reduced		.
9	1779	9	3-1	3-2	4-2			Reduced	..	...
10	.	10	5-2	..		.		2-2		9 Mount. Batt.
11	1786	..	..	1-3	.	6-3	1-1	.	..	21 Field Batt.
12	..	..	..	2-3	..	..		4-1		22 Field Batt.
13	..	..	..	3-3	..	..	.	3-4	..	6 Mount. Batt.
14	..	..	..	4-3	.	..		1-5	..	10 Co. S. Div.
15	.	..	..	5-3	..	.	.	2-3		23 Field Batt.
16	1802	.	..	..	6-1	.	.	3-3	..	14 Co. S. Div.
17	..	..	..	..	7-1	..	..	4-3		36 Field Batt.
18	..	.	..	..	6-2	..	..	3-2	.	13 Co. S. Div.
19	.	..	..	..	7-2	..	..	4-2	..	35 Field Batt.
20	..	..	..	..	6-3	..	..	4-2	..	34 Field Batt.
21	..	.	..	..	7-3	..	..	Reduced	..	..
22	1818	.	..	..	8-1	..	..	3-1	..	53 Field Batt.
23	..	..	..	..	8-2	..	..	3-5	..	2-25 Red. 1871.
24	..	..	..	..	8-3	..	..	4-5	..	54 Field Batt.
25	1842	..	..	..	..	..	..	5-4	1-6	18 Co. S. Div.
26	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5-3	2-6	59 Field Batt.
27	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5-2	3-6	60 Field Batt.
28	..	.	..	..	..	..	..	5-4	4-2	3-25 Red. 1871.
29	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5-5	Reduced	..

INDEX TO NAMES OF OFFICERS.

ROYAL NAVY.

Austen, C B , Rear Adl C. J , viii.	Peel, K C B , Captain Sir W , xii
Dorville, Lieut. J. W., viii	Rice, Lieut. George W , viii.
Gray, Captain T. C., R.M., xii	Shadwell, Commander Charles F. A , viii
Hay, Lieut. Edward, xii	Sotheby, C.B., Captain E. S., xii
Kennedy, Lieut. Charles B. D., viii.	Vaughan, Commander J. W., xii
Lambert, Commodore George R., viii.	Wilson, Lieut. W. C. F , xii
Loch, C.B., Captain Granville G., viii	Wratislaw, Lieut. Henry R., xii.

ROYAL ARTILLERY.

Adye, J. M., C.B., xi-xiii.	D'Agular, Sir C L., K C.B., xii., xiii.
Anderson, J. R , C.B., xii., xiii.	Desaguliers, T., xv.
Arbuthnot, H. T., xii, xiii	Dupuis, Sir J. E., K.C.B., xii., xiii.
Auchinbell, J. C., xii., xiii.	Dyer, H. C. S., xii., xiii.
Barker, Sir G. R., K.C.B., xii., xiii.	Edmeades, H., xii., xiii.
Barry, W. W., xii., xiii.	Egan, E., xii., xiii.
Biddulph, R., xii, xiii.	Fitzmaurice, M. H., xii., xiii.
Brown, W. S., xii., xiii.	Ford, A., xii., xiii.
Burnaby, A. D , xiii.	Franklin, C. R., xiii
Burnett, E. S., xii., xiii.	Fraser, Hon. D. McD., C.B., xiii.
Calvert, A. M., xii., xiii.	Geary, H. Le G., xii.
Campbell, J. McC., xii., xiii.	Gibson, J. R., C.B., xii., xiii
Chalmers, C. D., xii., xiii.	Gilmour, W., xii., xiii.
Cottingham, E. R., xii., xiii.	Goodenough, W. H., xii., xiii.
Crawford, W. T., xii., xiii.	
Cuthbert, E. C., xii., xiii.	

Goodyear, J., xv.
Gordon, S. E., C.B., xii., xiii.
Greene, D. S., xii., xiii.
Grylls, S. M., xiii.

Hall, W. J., xiii.
Hardy, W. N., xii., xiii.
Henry, G. C., xiii.

Johnson, A. C., xii., xiii.
Johnston, C., xii., xiii.

Kyle, S. C., xii., xiii.

Lawson, R., xvii.
Le Mesurier, W. G., C.B., xii., xiii.
Longden, C. S., xii., xiii.
Lyon, F., xiii.
Lyon, F. L. H., xiii.

Maberly, E., xii., xiii.
Maitland, E., xi., xiii.
Majendie, V. D., xiii.
Markham, E., xiii.
Maude, F. C., C.B. V.C., xi., xiii.
Maxwell, S. J. M., xiii.
Michell, J. E., xiii.
Middleton, W. A., xii., xiii.
Milman, W. D., xii., xiii.

Oliver, J. R., xii., xiii.

Pattison, J., xv.

Pennycuik, J. F., xii., xiii.
Pickering, C. H., xii., xiii.

Ramsderr, J. C. F., xii., xiii.
Riddell, C. J. B., xii., xiii.
Rideout, A. K., xiii.
Robertson, J., xiii.

Smart, G. J., xii., xiii.
Smith, C. H., C.B., xii., xiii.
Smith, W., xii., xiii.
Soady, F. J., xiii.
Staveley, E., xii., xiii.
Strange, T. B., xii., xiii.

Talbot, H. L., xii., xiii.
Tarleton, E. D. L., xiii.
Thring, J. E., xii., xiii.
Torrano, C. E., xii., xiii.
Tracey, H. A., xii., xiii.
Travers, F. J., xii., xiii.
Turner, N. O. S., xii., xiii.
Tyler, C. J., xiii.

Walcott, C. E., xii., xiii.
Waller, W. N., xii., xiii.
Warren, F. G. E., xii., xiii.
Whinyates, F. A., xii., xiii.
Wood, Sir D. E., K.C.B., xii., xiii.

Yates, H. P., xii., xiii.
Young, C. F., xii., xiii.

BENGAL ARTILLERY.

Abbott, Aug., C.B., i., ii., xii., xviii.
Abbott, Sir James, K.C.B., i., ii., vi., vii., xiv.
Abercrombie, J., iii., v., vii., xiii., xviii.

Ahern, J., Condr., x.
Aislabie, R., x., xiii.
Alexander, D. C., xi., xiii.
Alexander, F., vi., vii.
Alexander, Sir J., K.C.B., i., iii., iv., xvii.

Alexander, James, xi., xiii.
Allen, J., xvii.
Anderson, J., i., v., vi.
Anderson, P. C., viii., xii., xiii.
Anderson, W., C.B., i., iii., xvii.
Angelo, J. A., v., vii., ix., xii.
Ashburner, B., x., xiii.
Ashe, St. G., viii., x., xi., xiii.

Atlay, E., C.B., v., vii., xii.
Austen, A. G., v., vii., xii.
Austin, E. G., iv., vii.

Backhouse, J. B., C.B., i., iii., xvi.
Baillie, W. A., xv.
Baillie, G., ix., xii.
Baillie, H. D'O., iv.
Baldwin, R. H., xv.
Barnes, C. H., xiii.
Barr, W., i.
Battine, W., C.B., xvii.
Bazely, F. R., xi., xiii.
Beagham, F., xvi.
Bell, W., xvi.
Best, R., xvi.
Biddulph, E., C.B., iv., xvii.
Bird, W., xii., xiii.

- Bishop, H. P., vi., vii., ix., x., xii.,
 xiii.
 Black, A., xv.
 Blake, G., xvii.
 Blunt, C. H., C.B., v., vii., ix., x.,
 xii., xiii.
 Boddam, H. M., xii.
 Bogle, A. H., xii., xiii.
 Boileau, F. B., v., xvii.
 Boileau, J. P., xvii.
 Bonham, J., xi., xiii.
 Bosworth, T., v., vii.
 Bourchier, Sir G., K.C.B., iv., ix., x.,
 xi., xiii.
 Bowie, C. V., vii.
 Boyle, H. D., xvi.
 Bradford, E. O., xii., xiii.
 Brayser, J., C.B., v., xi.
 Brind, F., C.B., iv., v., x.
 Brind, Sir J., K.C.B., ix., x., xii.,
 xiv.
 Broadbridge, J., xv.
 Brooke, Sir G., K.C.B., v., vii.,
 xviii.
 Brooke, J. H., xvii.
 Broome, A., xvii.
 Brougham, T., ii., iii., v., xiv.
 Brown, Birnie, iv.
 Brown, Clement, C.B., xvi., xvii.
 Brown, G. R., v., vii.
 Brown, R., xvi.
 Brown, W. Tod, C.B., vii., xi., xiii.
 Browne, Marmaduke W., xvii.
 Bruce, H. LeG., C.B., iv., vii., xiii.,
 xiv.
 Bruce, R., xv., xvi.
 Bruce, R. R., vii.
 Bryce, J. H., xi., xiii., xiv.
 Buckle, E., xviii.
 Ruckley, J., V.C., Condr., ix.
 Budd, S., vii., ix., xiii.
 Bunny, A., C.B., v.-vii., ix., x., xii.,
 xiii.
 Burnett, F. C., vii.
 Burnett, J., xvi.
 Burney, F. W., x., xiii.
 Butler, E. W., xvi.
 Butt, F. R., xiv., xvii.
 Cadell, H. M., viii., ix., xii., xiii.
 Caldwell, Sir A., G.C.B., xvi.
 Campbell, G., C.B., iv., v., vii.
 Campbell, J. H., ix., xiii.
 Carey, De Vic F., xii.
 Carlston, H. A., C.B., xii.-xiv., xviii.
 Carnegie, R., xvi.
 Carnwright, J., xviii.
 Chichester, H., ix., xiii.
 Christie, A., iii.
 Christie, E., vii.
 Christie, P., iv., vi., vii.
 Clarihue, J., xv.
 Clark, E., xvi.
 Clifford, G. H., iv., v., vii.
 Clifton, C., xv.
 Coddington, F., xiii.
 Collier, J., xvi.
 Conolly, C., vii.
 Conran, H. M., v., vii.
 Constable, G., xvi.
 Cooke, C. H., vii., x., xiii., xiv.
 Cookworthy, C., v., vii., x., xi.,
 xiii.
 Cooper, G. L., i.-iii., xi., xiii.
 Cooper, J. E., xiv.
 Cornish, F., W., ii., iii.
 Couchman, W. D., xiii.
 Courtenay, H. R., v.
 Cox, C. V., C.B., iv., v., vii., xviii.
 Cox, W. F., v., xiii.
 Cracklow, G., ix., x., xiii.
 Cranch, P., xvi.
 Craster, W. K., ix., xiii.
 Crowe, Condr., ix.
 Cunliffe, F. J., xi., xiii.
 Currie, M. E., v.
 Currie, R., xi., xiii.
 Curtis, J., xvii.
 Daniel, J. H., vi.
 Darling, A., vii.
 Dashwood, F., v., xvii.
 Davidson, A. H., ix., viii.
 Davis, C., xv.
 Dawes, M., C.S.I., i.-iii., vii., ix., x.,
 xiii.
 Day, E. F., i., iv.-vii., xvii.
 Day, E. W., vi., vii.
 Deare, C. R., xv., xvi.
 Deare, G., xvi.
 De Bude, F. R., vi., vii., x., xiii., xiv.,
 xviii.
 Delafosse, H., iii.
 Delamain, W. H., vii.
 Delane, W., vii.
 Dempster, C., vii., x., xiii.
 Denniss, G. G., C.B., iv., v.
 de Teissier, Baron, H. P., vii.
 Dickens, C. H., C.S.I., xiii.
 Dickens, T. H., ix., xiii.
 Dickson, W., vii.
 Dirom, T. A. (Pasley-Dirom), vii.,
 xiii.
 Dixon, A., xii., xiii.
 Dixon, C. G., xii.
 Dobbin, G. M., viii., ix., xiii.

- Douglas, C., iii., xiii.
 Douglas, H., xvi.
 Douglas, S., v., vii., xiii.
 Douglas, R., xvi.
 Dowall, T., xvi.
 Dowell, W., xii., xiii.
 Downes, J., xv.
 D'Oyly, E. A. C., v., vii., x., xiii.
 Drummond, J. P., xvi.
 Duff, P., xv., xvi.
 Duncan, F. K., i., v.
 Dundas, C. S., v., vii.
 Dunn, A., xvi.
 Dyke, E. H., xii., xiii.
 Dyke, G. H., xvii.

 Earle, E. L., xiii.
 Eckford, J. A. H., x., xiii.
 Egerton, J. F., v.
 Elliott, M., ix., xiii.
 Elliott, W., xv., xvi.
 Elwood, T. M., xvi.
 Evans, H. J., ix., x., xiii.
 Ewart, D., vii., xvii.
 Eyre, F. V., xiii.
 Eyre, Sir V., C.B., K.C.S.I., ii., iii.,
 xl.-xlii.

 Fagan, R. C. H. B., ix., xiii.
 Faithfull, H., xvi., xviii.
 Faithfull, H. J. Y., v.
 Farrington, J. J., iv.
 Feade, W., xvi.
 Finlay, E., Condr., x.
 Fitzgerald, Sir Aug., Bart., iii.-v.,
 xiv.
 Fitzgerald, G. F. C., xiii.
 Fitzgerald, M. M., x., xiii.
 Flemyng, W., xvi.
 Fooks, W. K., vi., vii., ix., xviii.
 Fordyce, Sir J., K.C.B., v., vii., xiv.,
 xviii.
 Forrest, G., V.C., ix.
 Francis, H., v.-vii., xii., xiii.
 Franks, R. R., xii., xiii.
 Fraser, Affleck, xiii.
 Fraser, Andrew, xvi.
 Fraser, E., ix., xiii.
 Fraser, J. McK., viii., xi.-xiii.
 Frith, J. S., vii., ix., xii., xiii., xviii.
 Frith, W. H. L., xviii., xviii.
 Fuller, G., xvi.
 Fulton, J., xiii.

 Gaitskell, F., C.B., ix., xiii.
 Gale, C., xvi.
 Garbett, H., i., ii., v.-vii., ix., xiii.
 Geddes, W., C.B., iv., v., vii., xvii.

 Gibb, J. S., xii., xiii.
 Gibson, C., xv.
 Gillespie, A., x., xiii.
 Gilmore, J. F., v.
 Girardot, H., xii., xiii.
 Glass, Andrew, xvi.
 Goodridge, E. J., vii.
 Gordon, D. W., x., xii., xiii.
 Gowan, G. E., C.B., iv., v., xvii.
 Gowan, W. M., vii.
 Grace, H., xvi.
 Graham, C., C.B., i.
 Graham, E., xvi.
 Graham, C. T., vi.
 Grant, C., C.B., i., iv., v., vii.
 Grant, W., xvi.
 Gray, T., xvii.
 Gray, W. J., vii., ix., xiii.
 Green, C., xv.-xviii.
 Green, W. H., xvi.
 Greene, C. A., i.-iii.
 Greene, T., xvi.
 Griffin, E. C., x., xiii.
 Griffiths, J. C., v., ix., xiii.
 Grote, F., xvii.
 Gully, W., ix., xii., xiii.

 Hamilton, Sir W. Stirling, Bart., ix.,
 x., xiii., xiv.
 Hammond, H., xii., xiv.
 Hammond, P., Condr., x.
 Hardwicke, T., xviii.
 Hare, R. T., ix., x., xiii.
 Harrington, H. E., V.C., x., xii., xiii.
 Harris, T., xv.
 Harrison, E., v.
 Harward, T. N., xi.-xiii.
 Hawkins, A. W., i.-iii., x., xiii.
 Hawkins, E. L., xvii.
 Hay, S. S., xvi.
 Hay, W., vi., vii.
 Haydon, T., v.
 Heath, A. H., vii., ix., xiii.
 Hetzler, R., C.B., xvi.
 Heyland, A. S., xii.
 Heyland, W., xv.
 Hildebrand, E. H., ix., xiii.
 Hill, Justly, xv.
 Hill, T., xvi.
 Hills (Hills-Johnes), Sir J., G.C.B.,
 V.C., ix., xiii.
 Hind, A., xvi.
 Hitchins, H. O., xii., xiii.
 Hodgson, W. E. J., xvii.
 Hogge, C., C.B., v., vii., ix., xii.,
 xiii.
 Holland, G., iv., v., vii., xii., xiii.
 Hopper, W., xvi.

- Horsford, Sir J., K.C.B., xv.-xviii.
 Horsford, R., v., vii., xiii., xviii.
 Hotham, J., xvii.
 Hughes, T. E., xiv.
 Hume, E. T., ix., xii., xiii.
 Humphrays, A., iv.
 Humphreys, R., xvi.
 Hungerford, T. J. W., C.B., xiii
 Hunter, C., ix., x., xiii.
 Hunter, J., vi., viii.
 Hussey, Vere W., xvi.
 Hutchinson, C., xvi.
 Huthwaite, Sir E., K.C.B., v., vii.
 Huyshe, A., C.B., iv., vii., xiii
 Hyde, J. C., xvii.
 Jackson, H. D., xiii.
 James, M., viii.
 Jennings, W., xvi.
 Johnson, Sir E. B., G.C.B., C.I.E.,
 v., vii., ix., xii., xiii., xviii
 Jones, H. L., xiii
 Jones, Jasper L., xv
 Jons, M., Condr., x
 Kaye, E., C.B., i., ii., v., vii., ix.,
 x., xiii
 Kaye, Sir J. W., K.C.S.I., xviii
 Kennedy, C. P., xvii.
 Kennion, T. E., v., xiii.
 Kinch, J., xv
 Kindersley, N., xv.
 Kinleside, R. R., vii., x., xiii
 Kirby, G., xiii.
 Lamb, J. H., vii., x., xiii
 Lambert, P. C., v.
 Lane, J. T., C.B., iii.-v., vii.
 Larkins, G., iii., x., xiii.
 Latham, H., xiii.
 Launder, R., xv.
 Lawrence, Sir H. M., K.C.B., iii., v.,
 vii., xi., xiii.
 Lawrenson, G. S., C.B., xvii., xviii.
 Leathes, H. S., iv.
 Legertwood, A., xvi.
 Lemarchand, C. S., x., xiii.
 Lewes, C. E., viii., x., xiii.
 Lewin, E. P., xi., xiii.
 Lewin, W. C. J., xvii.
 Laddell, H., xv
 Light, A., ix., x., xiii
 Lindsay, A. H., C.B., ix., x., vii.,
 xiii.
 Low, J. A., xiii.
 Ludlow, E. H., vii.
 Lumsden, T., C.B., xvii.
 Luxford, J. B. B., xvii.
 Macalister, N., xvi.
 Macdonald, J. H., iv.
 MacFarlan, D., C.B., xi., xiii.
 MacGregor, Sir G. H., K.C.B., i.-iii.,
 xii., xiii.
 Machell, L., v., vii., xiii.
 Mackenzie, Murray, i., ii., vi., vii.,
 ix., x., xiii
 Mackinnon, W. A., C.B., vii., xii.,
 xiii.
 Macintyre, J., xvi.
 Macleay, J. R., xii., xiii.
 Macleod, Sir A., Kt., C.B., xvii.,
 xviii.
 Macleod, H. J. Bannatyne, v., vii.
 Macsween, H. D., v.
 Maister, G., iv., vii., xiv.
 Mallock, H. A., xiii.
 Mallock, Z. M., viii.
 Manderson, G. R., C.B., viii.-x.,
 xiii.
 Manson, J. A., vii.
 Manvill, G. H., Condr., x.
 Mara, P., v., xi
 Marshall, W. B., xiii
 Martin, Flemmyng, xv.
 Martin, J., iv., x., xiii
 Mason, G., C.B., xv.
 Mason, W., xv.
 Master, E. P., v., vi.
 Mathews, A. N., xvi.
 Maule, R., ii
 Maxwell, H. H., C.B., iv., v., xii.,
 xiii.
 Maxwell, W., xiii.
 Mayaffre, J., xvi.
 Maynard, C. W., ix., x., xiii
 Maynard, Foster, xvi.
 Mayne, A. O., vii., xiii.
 McAuliffe, R., v
 McDonald, T., xv.
 McLeod, F. H., ix., x., xiii.
 McMorine, C., xvii.
 McNeill, D., iv., v., vii., xii., xiii
 McQuhae, W., xvii
 Mecham, R., vi., vii., xiv
 Melville, J. S., xi., xiii.
 Mercer, C. McW., xiii.
 Mill, J., v.-vii., xi., xiii
 Miller, W., v.-vii.
 Milligan, G., iv., v.
 Mills, C. E., iv.
 Milrick, J., xiii
 Moir, G., C.B., iv.-vii., xii., xiii
 Money, E. K., ii., ix., xiii.
 Money, J., viii
 Monsel, K., xvi.
 Montagu, E., xvi.

- Montgomery, H., vii.
 Morland, R. S. B., xvii.
 Morris, R., xvi.
 Mowatt, J. L., vii., ix., xiii.
 Murray, H., x., xiii.
 Murray, R., C.S.I., vii., xi.
 Mylne, W. A., vii., xi., xiii.

 Neal, M., xv.
 Nelly, J., xvi.
 Nelson, G. G., xiii.
 Newall, D. J. F., v.-vii.
 Nicholl, T., ii., iii.
 Nicholl, T., xiii.
 Noble, S., xvi.

 O'Brien, W., xii.
 Oldfield, J., vii.
 Olpherts, H. A., vii., ix., x., xiii.
 Olpherts, Sir W., K.C.B., V.C., iv., v.,
 xi., xii.-xiv.

 Parker, C., xvi.
 Parker, W., xvi.
 Parlbby, S., xvii., xviii.
 Paton, R. M., v., vii.
 Pattenson, H. T. T., v.
 Payne, G., xvi.
 Pearse, T. D., xv., xvii.
 Pearson, A., v., vii., x., xiii.
 Pearson, J. R., xiii.
 Pemberton, D. S., xiii.
 Pennington, G., C.B., xvi., xvii.
 Percival, J., viii., xi.-xiii.
 Perkins, H. G., ix., xiii.
 Pew, P. L., i., iii., xvii.
 Pillans, W. S., v.
 Pixley, A. W., vii.
 Playfair, Sir H. L., Kt., xvii.
 Pollock, Sir G., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., iii.,
 xviii.
 Pollock, R. H., iii., v.
 Presant, T., vii.
 Price, J. C. G., xii., xiii.
 Pulman, T. W., vii.
 Pulman, T., xiv.

 Quayle, W. F., vi., vii.

 Raban, G., C.B., xvi.
 Raikes, P. B., xiii.
 Raper, J. F., vi., vii.
 Raynor, W., ix.
 Reid, C. S., C.B., viii.
 Reilly, N., Condr., x.,
 Remington, F. F., C.B., iv., v., vii.,
 ix., xi., xii., xiii.
 Renny, G. A., V.C., v., ix., x., xiii.

 Richards, W., xvi.
 Richardson, J. L. C., iii.
 Roberts, Lord, ix., x., xii.-xiv.
 Roberts, Roderick, xvii.
 Roberts, R. G., xvii.
 Robertson, A., ii., iii., vii., viii., x.,
 xiii.
 Robinson, C. G., xiii.
 Robinson, J., xvi.
 Rodder, J., xvii.
 Roddy, P., V.C., xiii.
 Ross, W. A., vii.
 Rotton, A., xiv.
 Russell, W. C., v., xi.-xiii.
 Ryan, T., ix., x., xiii.
 Rybot, G. O., xiii.
 Ryley, T. B., iii., x., xii.

 St. George, Sir R. de L., xiii.
 Salt, T. H., vii., ix., x., xiii.
 Salwey, E., xiii.
 Sampson, G., xv.
 Sanders, T., i., iv.
 Sankey, M. C., vi., x., xiii.
 Sconce, J., x., xiii.
 Scott, C., xv.
 Scott, E. W. S., ix., x., xiii.
 Scully, J., Condr., ix.
 Sealy, C., xvi.
 Shakespear, J. D., vii.
 Shakespear, Sir R. C., K.C., i.-iii.,
 vii., xiii.
 Shaw, G. W., Condr., ix.
 Sheels, Moses, x.
 Sherwood, J. D., xvi.
 Shipton, W., xvi.
 Shuldham, J. H., xiii.
 Simeon, E., vii., xii.-xiv.
 Simons, A. P., v., vii., xi., xiii.
 Simons, F. C., vi., vii.
 Sissmore, T. H., vii., xviii.
 Sladen, J. R., iv., vii., xiv.
 Sloane, W., xvi.
 Smalpage, F. E., x.
 Smith, L., iii.
 Smith, R. A., xiii.
 Smith, T. P., xiii.
 Smithett, H., xi.-xiii.
 Smyth, J. H., C.B., iv., xii., xiii.
 Somerville, W. T., ix., xiii.
 Sotheby, F. S., C.B., ii., iii.
 Sotheby, G. M. W., x., xiii.
 Spencer, T., vii., x.
 Stallard, S., xvi.
 Stark, H., xvii., xviii.
 Stewart, A., xv.
 Stewart, C., ii., iii.
 Stewart, W., v., viii., x., xiii.

- Stewart, W. J., xii., xiii.
 Stokes, S., vii., xiv.
 Strangford, G., xv.
 Stubbs, F. W., xii., xiii.
 Swiney, G., xvi.
 Swinhoe, F. W., vi., vii., xiii.
 Swinley, G., v., vii., xviii.
 Swinton, A., xiii.

 Taylor, C. S. S., xiii.
 Taylor, J., xvi.
 Tennant, Sir J., K.C.B., vii., xviii.
 Thompson, J., vi.
 Thompson, P., ix., xiii.
 Thomson, D., ix., xiii.
 Tilfer, J. T., xvi.
 Timbrell, C. W., v., xiii.
 Timbrell, H. V., xii.
 Tinnings, H., i.
 Todd, E. D'A., i., ii., v.
 Tombs, Sir H., K.C.B., V.C., iv., v., vii., ix., xi., xiii.
 Townsend, S. E., xiii.
 Traill, G. B., ix., xiii.
 Trower, J., v.
 Tulloh, J. S., C.B., v., vii., xi.
 Tulloh, R., xvi.
 Turnbull, F. H., xii.
 Turner, Sir F., i.-iii., ix., x, xii., xiii.
 Turton, J., v., viii.

 Vaughan-Arbuckle, C. V., viii.
 Voyle, G. E., viii.

 Wake, A. J., xii., xiii.

 Wakefield, J. W., xvii.
 Walker, A., xiii.
 Walker, E. W. E., v., vii., xii., xiii.
 Walker, R., i.-iii.
 Waller, R., ii., iii., v., vii.
 Warburton, R., i.-iii.
 Ward, F. W., xiii.
 Wardlaw, W., xv.
 Warner, W. K., iv., v., vii.
 Warter, H. De G., xiii.
 Watkins, A., xvi.
 Watson, J. E., vii., xiii.
 Welsh, D. J., viii., xiii.
 Wheelwright, C. A., v., vii.
 Whish, Sir W. S., K.C.B., vi., vii., xviii.
 Whitefoord, J., iv.
 Wiggins, C. H., xvii.
 Williams, B. K., vii.
 Willis, H., xvi.
 Willoughby, E. H., xiii.
 Willoughby, G. D., viii., xiii.
 Wilson, Sir A., Bart., K.C.B., vii., ix., xii., xiii., xviii.
 Wilson, W., ix., xii., xiv.
 Winbolt, W., xvi.
 Wintle, A., iv.
 Winwood, R., xv.
 Wittit, J., xvi.
 Wittit, W., xvi.
 Wood, H. J., C.B., v.
 Woodcock, S. C., v., vii., xiv.
 Worthington, J. Y., vi., vii., ix., xiii.

 Young, J., xviii.
 Young, J., ix., xii.

SURGEONS—BENGAL ARTILLERY.

- Anderson, F., M.D., v.

 Ballard, G., xvii.
 Beaton, J. F., M.D., vii.
 Brown, C. G., M.D., v., vii.
 Brown, J. C., xiii.
 Bryce, A., M.D., ii., iii.
 Buckle, H. B., vii.

 Clarke, J. J., xii.
 Craigie, G., M.D., vii.
 Cumberbach, W. S., iii.

 Davidson, W. G., viii.
 Dempster, T. E., v., vii.
 De Raney, A. C., B.A., viii.

 Edlin, E., v.
 Faithful, R. W., iii.
 Graham, J., M.D., v.
 Hare, E., ii.
 Henderson, J., xvi.
 Ireland, W. W., ix., xiii.
 Irving, J., M.D., xii.

 Koe, H., ii., iii.

 Mackinnon, Campbell, C.B., vii., xiii.
 McCosh, J., xiii.
 McRae, D., iii., vi., vii.

Paton, A., ii.
 Rae, G., i., ii.
 Rankin, G. C., vi.
 Rumley, H. W., v., vii.
 Scott, D., M.D., vii.
 Smith, D. B., ix., xiii.
 Steel, J., M.D., v.

Stewart, Haldane, vi.
 Thomas, W., xvii.
 Thompson, G. F., M.D., vi., vii.
 Tritton, E., vii.
 Tucker, St. G. W., M.D., v.
 Wake, C., xvii.

VETERINARY SURGEONS

Barrett, W. P., iii.
 Bicknell, I., xiii.
 Cullimore, D., v.
 Dawson, C. J., ix
 Hoey, J. R., xiii.

Hulse, H. C., vii
 Kettlewell, G., ix.
 Siddall, J., vii.
 Turner, C., vii.

MADRAS ARTILLERY.

Anstruther, P., C.B.,*viii.
 Back, J., viii.
 Baird, J. S., vifi.
 Baker, W. C. L., viii.
 Berdmore, H. T., viii.
 Blair, G. F., viii.
 Bradford, W. J., xii., xiii.
 Bridge, L., viii., xii., xiii.
 Burgoyne, F., viii.
 Cadell, R., xii, xii'.
 Campbell, G. G. F., xii., xiii
 Chamier, S. H. E., xii., xiii
 Cooke, C. J., viii.
 Cotter, G. S., xi -xiii.
 Couran, G., xvii.
 Crump, C. W., xi.
 Dallas, N., viii.
 Dangerfield, viii.
 Desborough, C., xii., xiii.
 Donaldson, C., xvii.
 Foord, H. S., viii.
 Foulis, A., viii.
 Goldingham, G. A., xiii.
 Gordon, B. L., xii., xiii.
 Gosling, W. C. F., viii.
 Hadow, F. E., xii., xiii.
 Harrison, C. H., viii.
 Hitchins, B. C., viii.
 Horne, P. D., viii.

Jefferis, J., viii.
 Laurie, W. F. B., viii.
 Lamond, J., xvi
 Lloyd, M. B. S., viii.
 Magrath, J. R., viii.
 Martin, G. C. M.
 Mein, J. D., viii
 Montgomery, H , viii.
 Nelson, J., xvii
 Oakes, A. F., viii.
 Onslow, G. W., viii
 Orr, W. A., xiii.
 Peach, R. A., viii
 Pearse, G. G., C.B., vi., x., xiii.
 Penny, S., xiii.
 Playfair, E. M., viii., xii., xiii.
 Purvis, C. A., viii.
 Rippon, S., xii., xiii.
 Robertson, J. R. J., viii.
 Scott, J. D., viii.
 Seton, R. S., xvii
 Sinclair, J. de C., xiii.
 Stewart, M., viii.
 Taylor, J. W. F., viii.
 Thomas, L. F. C., xi-xiii.
 Yeoman, C. L., viii.

BOMBAY ARTILLERY.

- Allom, C. E., vi., vii.
 Anderson, D. G., vi., vii.
 Anderson, W. H., vi.
 Bailey, B., vi.
 Bayly, A. A., vi.
 Baynes, E. J., i.
 Baxter, K. T. C., ii., iii.
 Berthon, H. T. B., vi.
 Blake, E. S., ii., iii.
 Blood, C., C.B., ii., iii., vi., vii.
 Blunt, A., vi., vii.
 Brett, R. B., ii., iii.
 Brett, W., i.
 Clay, F. W., vi.
 Coghlan, W. M., i.
 Cotes, C. E. H., vi., vii.
 Cotgrave, T. E., i., ii.
 Cramond, J., ii.
 Crawford, A., vi.
 Creed, H., i., ii.
 Creed, R., ii.
 Erskine, D., ii., iii.
 Farquharson, E. A., i.
 Forster, H., i.
 Fuller, C. B., iii.
 Gaisford, T., i., ii.
 Giberne, H., ii., iii.
 Gibson, G. W., i.
 Graham, T. W., vi.
 Grant, J., ii.
 Hamilton, J., vi., vii.
 Heathorn, T. B., vi.
 Henderson, W. H. J., vi., vii.
 Hicks, T. W., vi.
 Hutt, G., C.B., i.-iii.
 Jacob, J., i., ii.
 Keir, J. T., vi.
 Kemball, Sir A. B., K.C.B., K.C.S. I.,
 i., iii.
 Leeson, J. S., ii., vi., vii.
 Leith, A. H., ii.
 Leslie, J. T., C.B., ii.,
 iii.
 Lightfoot, J. G., vi., vii.
 Lloyd, J., i.-iii.
 Marett, P. D., vi.
 Martin, J. H. M., i.
 McDougall, D., vi., vii.
 M'Donell, T. G., i.
 Petrie, J. G., ii.
 Pontardent, F. J., i.-iii.
 Pottinger, E., C.B., i.-iii.
 Powholl, T. C., iii.
 Pruen, G. A., i.-iii.
 Reid, J. H., vi.
 Rowan, A. F., iii.
 St. Clair, W. A., i., ii.
 Schinhausen, F. J., vi.
 Sealy, G. P., i., ii.
 Shekleton, J., vi.
 Shekleton, T. S., vi.
 Sinclair, J., iii.
 Smith, J. C., iii.
 Stamford, H., ii., iii.
 Stevenson, T., C.B., i., ii.,
 xvii.
 Stevenson, W., vi., vii.
 Strutt, C. H., xiii.
 Terry, W. S., ii., iii.
 Turnbull, S., vi., vii.
 Warden, R., i., ii.
 Welland, E., iii.
 Whithe, W. T., ii., iii., xvii.
 Wilmot, H. J., vi.
 Woollcoombe, J. D., xiii.
 Woosnam, J. B., i., vi.
 Worgan, J., iii.
 Wormald, R. C., i.
 Wray, E., iii.



receives from the Company, with a retrospect founded on the date of the King's Commissions they now hold, so as to prevent supersession by the various recent promotions by General Brevet which have taken place in His Majesty's Army"

1796

This letter was published to the army in G.O.C.C., May 4th, 1796. The European Infantry were now to consist of three regiments of one battalion each; the Native Infantry of twelve double battalion regiments; the Cavalry, nominally of four, but in reality of only two regiments, the Engineers, one battalion, and the Artillery were formed into a regiment of three battalions*.

By this arrangement, the strength in the ranks of the Artillery was the same as before. A colonel, a lieutenant-colonel, and a major were assigned to each of the three battalions. The rank of captain-lieutenant was restored, but as an equivalent number was deducted from the fireworkers, it was a practical reduction of the real strength in officers of each company. The regiment, however, received extensive brevet promotion, two colonels two lieutenant-colonels, four majors and nine captains, were advanced to the next grade, and one major by an antedate of rank (G O, September 29th, 1796). And the rule now introduced, by which the rank of brevet-captain was conferred upon all subalterns on completion of fifteen years' service, before long extended to nearly all the lieutenants of the regiment. The nature of the advice under which the Directors framed the establishments for their Artillery has been noticed before (page 503) as stated by Sir John Horsford. It is a proof of the truth of this that in little more than a year after, the paucity

1797.

* It was intended by this arrangement to equalise the proportion of the Field-Officers to the junior grades in the several arms. This proportion now was.—

European Infantry, 1 Field-Officer to 7½ lower grades.

Native Infantry, Cavalry, Engineers, 1 Field-Officer to 8 lower grades

Artillery, 1 Field-Officer to 8½ lower grades.

The ratio which the several arms bore to each other was: Engineers,

Cavalry, 2; Artillery, 3; and Infantry, 15. (Broome.)

At Jalálábád.—Half of the same battery under Captain Abbott.

1839.
October

At Bamián.—4th Troop 3rd Brigade H.A., Lieutenant M. Mackenzie.

At Kandahár.—4th Company 2nd Battery, Lieutenant R. Walker.

At Quetta.—Shah's H.A. (some details at Kandahár).

In Upper Sind, after General Willshire had left for India, the place of the 3rd Troop H.A. was taken by the 1st under Captain J. T. Leslie. The 4th Troop had gone to Deesa, but returned to Sind towards the end of 1840. Its commander, Captain Cotgrave, went on sick leave and was transferred to the 3rd Company 1st Battalion in Lower Sind, and Captain J. S. Leeson was posted to the Troop. The 5th Company of Golandáz was also in Upper Sind, and the 3rd Company 2nd Battalion (Bengal) was at Sukkur.

The operations in Upper Sind and Biluchistán form part of the Trans-Indus Campaigns, but it will only be possible to notice briefly what took place there, premising that most of them were undertaken at the instance of political officers, some of whom were disposed to dragoon the Biluch chiefs into submission.

The defence of Káhan, a fort in the Marri Hills, about 100 miles north of Shikarpur, was the most notable event. Captain Lewis Brown was sent with a small detachment of Native Infantry and Cavalry to occupy it in April, 1840. Lieutenant D. Erskine was sent from Shikarpur with two 12-pounder howitzers. He was attacked with fever at Puláji, and was ordered back, but on Captain Brown's urgent application one howitzer was allowed to go on, and Lieutenant Erskine got up from his bed to accompany it. Káhan was reached on the 11th of May, and Lieutenant Wyndham Clarke was sent back with camels, but his

1840.

May.

broken in that Lieutenant Dawes took half the battery to Ghazni with the 48th N.I. the following month, and returned to Kabul escorting Haudar Khán and other State prisoners.

CHAPTER XIII.

END OF SEPOY WAR.

MUTINY AT MHOW — Captain Hungerford — Siege of Dhar — Actions at Mandisor.

DEFENCE OF SÁGAR — Capture of Balabetta — Actions in the Vicinity
OPERATIONS ABOUT AZIMGARH. — Sir E. Lugard sent to assist Colonel
Milman — Passage of the Tons — Brigadier Douglas in pursuit of Kunwar
Singh across Ganges — Actions about Jagdispur.

OPERATIONS IN OUDH — Artillery about Lucknow in March — Kursi — Bari
Dundia Kheia — Sunri — Nawabganj — Soron Field Force — Dhainawan —
Tirul — Sir Hope Grant to Faizabad — Rebels Attacked at Sultanpur —
Attack on Rebels at Salampur — At Kantur.

BRIGADIER TROUP'S FORCE — Advance from Shahjahanpur — Pasgawan —
Rasulpur — Mithauli — Mehndi — Biswan — Watching Fords — Ordered into
Quarters.

BRIGADIER BARKER'S FORCE — Sandila — Jamu — Birwa.

SIR HOPE GRANT'S MOVEMENTS. — Distribution of Artillery — Actions at
Shahpur — Daudpur — Exciting Chase — Queen's Proclamation — Major
Smith's Battery — Major Motir's Battery, in the Doab — Rampur Kasai
taken — Amethi evacuated — Eveleigh's Column — Husainganj — Mianganj
— Other Forts taken — Gordon's and Brett's Columns.

FINAL OPERATIONS — Hope Grant sent to Faizabad — Horsford operates
along the Gumti — Rehora — Hope Grant passes Gogra — Actions with
Rebels — Rowcroft attacks Rebels at Tulsipur — Hope Grant follows up
— Lord Clyde's Force — Moves to Nanpara — Attacks Rebels — Lord
Clyde severely injured by a fall — Masjidia captured — Rebels driven across
the Rapti — Sir Hope Grant takes command of the Frontier line — Rebels
driven into Nipal — Attacked by different Columns — Troops ordered into
Quarters.

1857 NOT the least interesting of the campaigns of 1857-58
are those which were carried on in Central India. But with
the exception of what occurred at Mhow and Sagar, they do
not belong to the Bengal Artillery. Before reverting to the
operations in and about Oudh, it would be better briefly to
record the events in these stations.

59 Fd. Btt. Captain T. J. W. Hungerford commanded the 2nd Com-
pany 6th Battalion No. 8 Field Battery at Mhow. He was
an officer of ability and decision of character. An unfor-
tunate fall with his horse when a young subaltern just
posted to the mounted branch sent him home, and he re-
turned with a stiffness of one knee, which impeded his